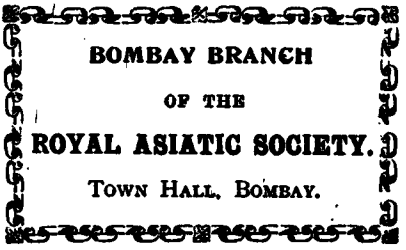
00095000

NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.



Digitized with financial assistance from
Hermès India
a project facilitated by the Rotary Club of Bombay
on 10 August, 2018

FROM *THE SKETCH*,

August 21st, 1895.

MR. H. E. BIRD is the *doyen* of the Hastings Tournament, having passed his sixty-fifth year. He has been a chess-player for more than fifty years, and has occupied an acknowledged position in the chess world since 1851. He has probably played more brilliant games than any master now living, and unlike many of the chess Achilles of the day, who sulk in their tents when not called upon to fight for solid and substantial reasons, Bird is always ready and eager for the fray, even when the stake is only empty glory. As Paddy adores a shindy, so does Bird love chess, for the sole sake of the fun, and he is, among first-class "artists," that *rara avis*, a very quick player. In fact, so rapid and bewildering are his combinations and moves, that his opponents in off-hand games are frequently completely worsted before they have emerged from the carefully studied lines of defence laid down in the openings, which Bird throws into confusion and overwhelms with disaster by means denounced by the "German school" as "unsound," but very often victorious in the hands of Bird and a few other players of the present day, who obstinately refuse to regard chess as an abstruse science rather than an exhilarating and agreeable pastime.

CHESS NOVELTIES

CHESS NOVELTIES

AND

THEIR LATEST DEVELOPMENTS

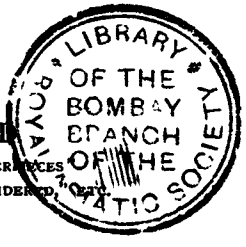
WITH COMPARISONS OF

THE PROGRESS OF CHESS OPENINGS OF THE PAST CENTURY AND THE PRESENT NOT DEALT WITH IN EXISTING WORKS

BY

H. E. BIRD

AUTHOR OF "CHESS MASTERPIECES" "OPENINGS PRACTICALLY CONSIDERED," ETC.



95000

711 711-0-21

LONDON

FREDERICK WARNE AND CO.

AND NEW YORK

1895

GOD
794.1
Bir/Che
95000

00095000

TO

MY OLD AND ESTEEMED OPPONENT

AND SUPPORTER

MR. EVELYN OF WOTTON, SURREY

SOME OF WHOSE SUGGESTIONS

GRACE THESE PAGES

PREFACE

In the use of the term "Novelties," the writer feels it necessary to disavow any claim to absolute originality for anything whatever in Chess. There is nothing new under the sun, and although certain openings in particular forms with which his name has become more or less associated, are conspicuous by their absence from Walker's huge collection (1745 to 1844) and from the records of our International or smaller tournaments and matches, and may therefore come as a surprise to many, they may, for aught we know, have been played with zest long before the days of Philidor, and King's Bishop Pawn Attacks and Replies in infinite variety, advances of Rook's Pawns both King's and Queen's, Ruy Lopez Defences of Knight to Queen's fifth, moving the King in Evans Attacks and Defences, and in the French Defence, and even Little Bishop's Gambits—all so-called heresies, with nothing but a Bird stamp to

recommend them—may yet be found to have figured in the games of Greco Salvio and the Italian masters, or yet earlier champions of the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Their claim to insertion in the present work rests on the fact that though frequently adopted with success in actual play, they are for the most part ignored in existing treatises, notwithstanding their successful adoption and ever-growing popularity.

The Two Knights Defence, Little Bishop's Gambit, the true order of defence in the classic Bishop's Gambit, Allgaier, From and Sicilian Defences, French Reply and Evans new attack, are all discoveries of a novel kind made within the past year or two and since any book has made its appearance on the subject of Chess Openings.

Finally—and herein consists the gist of the whole affair—the question arises: To what consideration are the writer's innovations entitled, and to what merit may they lay claim? That they add to the repertoire of Chess openings at our disposal, and add immensely to the pleasure of our play, nobody will deny; and that they have enlisted a considerable

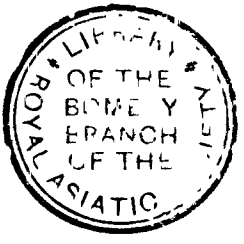
degree of popularity, especially among the rising generation of enterprising young Chess players, is equally certain; but whether they are good, bad, or indifferent is another question which seems not unnatural. We believe that their success in practice does not depend so much on the ingenuity or success of their exponent as is generally supposed, and they have been adopted against the greatest players from Anderssen and Morphy to Steinitz and to Lasker. Can the writers of works on the principles of Chess or the art of Chess demonstrate in what respect they are unsound? When these ambitious authors will give us the slightest proof that KBP 2, QBP 2, QKtP 1, KKtP 1, or even P to KKt 4, P to KR 4, or P to QR 4, are bad in principle, and when they will attempt to deal with the manifold exceptions to the dogmas they lay down so authoritatively we may attach some little weight to their enunciations, but not before.

Chess theory is constantly at war with Chess practice. What did Labourdonnais, Staunton, Buckle, Anderssen, or Morphy care about the principles of Chess? They troubled no more about them than Bird does now. Where is the theory that will tell

us when a Queen or a Rook may be sacrificed, as in McDonnell and Labourdonnais, *Chess Masterpieces*, Bird and others, Blackburne and Schwarz, etc. ?

A Rook, Bishop, or Knight may frequently be sacrificed for an equivalent in position. But can the authors of the principles of Chess or arts of Chess give any enlightenment as to the circumstances under which such sacrifices may be made? We imagine not. Hints to the unwary anent snares to be avoided in the game of Chess would be of more practical value than any attempt to define principles without a line as to the exceptions known to arise at every step. The fact is, no hard and fast line can be drawn defining the principles of Chess at all. Concerning the innovations and novelties dealt with herein, the value of them should be estimated rather by the kind of game they lead to than the result of them, however favourable it has been, and the student would do well to compare the various specimens of each class after the earlier stages, and onwards to the middle game, which he may do with interest and advantage, not forgetting that openings ignored or rejected to-day may to-morrow be recognised and

adopted by the best of players. Some, indeed, such as the KBP 2 openings, the attack in the Two Knights Defence, the From, and the Sicilian new forms of defence, are already beginning to receive the stamp of approbation.


LIBRARY
OF THE
BOMBAY
BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC
SOCIETY

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
INTRODUCTION BY PROFESSOR HOFFMAN	xv
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	xxiv
AS TO ORIGINALITY OR INVENTION	xxvii
PROGRESS OF THE CHESS OPENINGS	xxxiii
WHAT CONSTITUTES NOVELTY	xl
STATISTICAL TABLE OF CHESS OPENINGS ADOPTED TO 1844 AND IN 1851, 1862, AND 1883	1
ANALYSIS OF WALKER'S COLLECTION OF 1020 GAMES	3
THE CHESS OPENINGS AND THEIR BEST KNOWN BRANCHES	5
TABLE OF PRINCIPAL DEVIATIONS	14
THE TWO KNIGHTS DEFENCE:	
BIRD'S Q TO KB 3 1, MORPHY'S P TO Q 3	26
FROM COUNTER GAMBIT (W. J. EVELYN, ESQ.)	37
LESSER BISHOP'S GAMBIT (BIRD EXCLUSIVELY PLAYS)	41
GIUOCO PIANO (BIRD FORMS OF ATTACK)	48
SCOTCH (BIRD DEFENCE)	55
EVANS GAMBIT ATTACK WITHOUT CASTLING (BIRD, 1889)	57
,, DEFENCE TO KT TO QB 3 FORM, B TO KKT 5, AND K TO B SQ. 1873	59
RUY LOPEZ ATTACK, FIVE EARLY SPECIMENS BEFORE 1851	60
KT TO Q 5 (DEFENCE OF BIRD)	69, 79
KING'S KNIGHT'S OPENING DEFENCE (*continued*)	85
PHILIDOR DEFENCE, LAST CENTURY FORMS OF P TO KB 4, (MORPHY, 1858)	86
MR. STEINITZ'S VIEWS	89

PAGE

MR. EVELYN'S VARIATIONS 97
OBJECTIONS TO KT TO KR 3. BIRD'S SUGGESTED COUNTER KT TO KB 3 105
THE KBP 2 OR BIRD'S OPENING AND REPLIES . . 109
SICILIAN DEFENCES AS PLAYED ONLY BY BIRD, 1883 . 211
WITH P TO KR 4 „ „ MORE RECENT 229

OPENINGS POPULARISED BY STAUNTON.

THE QBP 1 IN THE KKT (PONZIANI), 1850 . . 235
THE QRP 1 OPENING 236
THE QBP 2, FIRST MOVE, 1840 239
QBP 1 IN THE KP OPENING 240

DEVIATIONS IN GAMBITS SUGGESTED AND ADOPTED BY BIRD.

CUNNINGHAM DEFENCES IN VARIOUS FORMS . . 243
ALLGAIER Q TO KB 3 DEFENCE. 249
HAMPE ALLGAIER 251
STEINITZ GAMBIT 256
ROSENTRETER GAMBIT 257
BLACKMAR AND FROM GAMBIT 258
BIRD GAMBIT 259
P TO KR 4 GAMBIT 259

CHESS OF THE DAY.

KKT GAMBIT DECLINED BY P TO Q 4 . . . 264
COUNTER KNIGHT'S GAMBIT GRECO 269
ORDINARY GAMBIT 270
KKT GAMBIT WHEN DECLINED BY B TO QB 4 . . 272
EVANS GAMBIT ATTACK KT TO KB 3 FOR DEFENCE . 277
FROM GAMBIT 289
PHILIDOR DEFENCE 294

INTRODUCTION

By Professor Hoffmann.

Among scientific chess players Mr. Bird's name is a household word, but there is a much larger class who play chess simply for the amusement of the hour, and who know but little of the history and progress of the game. To such, a brief account of Mr. Bird's chess career may not be uninteresting. He was born in 1830, and first learnt to play chess in 1844. Two years later being still but a boy, he found his way to "Simpson's," in the Strand, then, as now, the headquarters of London chess-players. The professionals frequenting the room at first gave him the odds of Queen, but this was speedily reduced to Knight, and in less than a year, at the trifling odds of Pawn and move, he defeated Buckle, the historian, then reckoned one of the strongest players in Europe. In 1851 he played eighteen games with the great Anderssen, with an even result, and at later dates played against Boden, Harrwitz, Lowenthal, Kiezeritsky, Szen and Falkbeer, the honours being

in each case almost equally divided. With Staunton he only played two games on even terms, and in both was the winner—but this at a date when Staunton's best days were over. In 1866 he played a match of twenty games against Steinitz, then fresh from his victory over Anderssen. Bird played at a great disadvantage, in the fact that he came to the fray fatigued with his day's professional work as an accountant, but he notwithstanding won six games to Steinitz's seven, seven being drawn. In 1873 he defeated Wisker, then British Champion. In the tournaments at Simpson's he has twice secured first prize. At the *New York Clipper* Tournament of 1876, he not only won first prize, but also the "brilliancy" prize for a memorable game against Mason. In 1879 he won first prize in the Lowenthal tourney against Blackburne, Mason, and McDonnell, and in the same year took the first prize at Gouda (Holland), winning nine and a half out of ten games; and first prize in the B.C.A. Tournament (Beaumont) of 1889, not losing a single game. In international tournaments he has been less exceptionally fortunate, though at Vienna in 1873, Paris in 1878, Nuremberg in 1882, Hereford in 1885, and at Manchester in 1890 he was among the prize-winners. The phenomenal point about him, however, is the length of his career, and that at sixty odd he is still playing with the freshness and vigour of six and twenty.

Mr. Bird's style of play is in some respects peculiar to himself. It was aptly said of Herrick that "it was his pleasure to try the sound of a great variety of rhythms, to find what music the language was capable of." Mr. Bird may be called the Herrick of the chess-board. Throughout his career he has constantly striven after new metres, subtle surprises, unexpected harmonies. But the licence allowed to the poet is not so freely accorded to the Chess-player, and his reputation has suffered to some extent by reason of his so frequently daring to be original. Thus the *Chess Monthly* (March 1889) says of him, "One of the finest of living players. For brilliancy and fertility of imagination he has no equal. If he could only put a curb upon his predilection for eccentricities, and abandon openings condemned by almost every authority, his success would be proportionate to his merit." Steinitz, in reviewing his work on *The Chess Openings* (1879) says, "The public record of Chess matches and great tournaments places the name of the author of this work above that of any living English competitor for Chess honours, excepting Mr. Blackburne. . . . . Few Chess masters could excel Mr. Bird in rapid survey of position and in the formation and execution of surprising manœuvres, which, though not always sound—and sometimes, as he admits, even eccentric—tend to raise confusing complications, difficult for the adversary to disentangle at a quick

rate." The Rev. G. A. McDonnell, the "Mars" of the *Sporting and Dramatic News*, in his *Knights and Kings of Chess*, just issued, devotes a whole chapter couched in terms of the heartiest appreciation to Mr. Bird. Mr. McDonnell says, "There is not a more striking figure or more chivalrous player in the chess world than the veteran Mr. H. E. Bird. His natural taste for the game is really genius. Besides genius, Mr. Bird cherishes a love, an unselfish love, for the game, such as no first-class player I know anything of ever possessed, excepting, perhaps, Anderssen. Some men play the game to win money, others to gain a reputation, a few to vindicate their intellectual supremacy, Mr. Bird plays chess primarily and principally because he loves the game, loves it for itself, as an Irishman loves a free fight, for the fun and pleasure of the thing. He prefers losing a good game to winning a bad one, his adversary's part in the game always delighting him as much as his own. . . . . No player has been for so long a time before the public without impairing his strength or diminishing his reputation." After recounting some of Mr. Bird's most prominent successes, Mr. McDonnell proceeds: "In certain debûts—notably the Evans, the Sicilian, and the Bishop's Gambit—Bird is certainly unsurpassed."

I have quoted as will be seen both praise and blame, for the adverse criticisms, just, doubtless from the critic's point of view, form the best possible

introduction to the present work. It must be within the observation of every Chess-player that the records of great public matches are becoming far less interesting than they used to be. The "skill of fence" of the players is as great or greater than ever, but the brilliant cut-and-thrust combats, the "swashing blows" of McDonnell, Labourdonnais and Anderssen, and in later days of Morphy, Kolisch and Mackenzie, are now conspicuous by their absence in important contests.

The characteristics of the older players are well stated in a little book, *The Chess-player's Mentor*, recently issued by Messrs. Lee and Gossip. "Their plan of campaign was invariably to institute at the very earliest opportunity an attack on the hostile King, and to attempt, when second player, a counter attack as soon as possible. The large majority of their games were decided in the mid-game, brought about by a forced checkmate (often with many of the pieces still on the board) or by the winning of a piece by means of an elegant combination, rendering thereby their opponent's game hopeless." In place of this chivalrous and brilliant style of play, we now have players aiming, in the words of Steinitz, at "steady developments without any sacrifice of material, circumspective attention to the balance of forces and of position on all parts of the board, and accumulation of small advantages, if possible."

In the long run, doubtless, these are "paying"

tactics: but what is gained in soundness is lost in brilliancy.

Prof. Ruskin, a warm, but as he always proclaims himself, humble and modest, admirer of Bird's games, in a letter to him of December 1886, has a passage which will be echoed by all true lovers of this game. "I may tell you one thing much in my mind—the possibility of assigning value to games, primarily, by the fewness of moves; secondly by the fewness of captures—exchange games, where after 150 moves, the victor wins by an odd pawn—may contain calculations enough for next year's almanack, but they are quite out of my horizon of Chess."

A good deal of the deterioration from the grand form of the older players is probably attributable to the high stakes now played for, which give an undue importance to the mere fact of winning. Up to a comparatively recent period the stakes were relatively small, even in the most important matches. The Staunton *v.* St. Amant Match in 1843, Morphy *v.* Lowenthal in 1858, and Steinitz *v.* Anderssen in 1866, were each played for £100, but these were quite exceptional amounts, £10 or £20 a side being up to 1866 the more usual stake.* The change was inaugurated with the Steinitz *v.* Zukertort Match

* Morphy and Anderssen, Morphy and Harrwitz, Morphy and Barnes, Bird and Cochrane, Bird and Falkbeer, and Bird and Wisker were for £5 or less; Bird and Steinitz, 1866, £20.

which was for £400 a side, and the recent Steinitz-Lasker match was on the same footing. With such amounts at stake, the fact of winning naturally becomes the first consideration and the show a secondary matter. The artist no longer paints for fame, but to secure the fancy price set upon his work, and dares not give his best, lest he may lose his reward.

And this low view of the matter affects, not merely the style of play from move to move, but the very form of the game. Not the most brilliant opening, not the one offering the greatest possibilities, is chosen, but the safest ; in other words the least speculative, and therefore the dullest. And Chess literature, being founded to a great extent on match play, suffers accordingly. The dull safe opening is studied and analysed with painstaking exactness, to the exclusion of more brilliant, if more hazardous debûts.

As will be gathered from the criticisms we have quoted, Mr. Bird is the representative of the old dashing school. Throughout his long career, he has maintained that there should be an element of chivalry in Chess, and, carrying out that principle, he has been a consistent opponent alike of high stakes and dull openings. He does not admit that KP 2 or QP 2 should be regarded, as most players regard them, as the only admissible opening moves, or that these should in turn

be followed exclusively by one or two other moves, equally conventional. Mr. Bird holds that there is equal virtue, and even greater scope for subsequent fine play, in sundry less accepted forms of opening, and he has backed his opinion by frequently playing them, in preference to more popular debûts. KBP 2 in particular, he has played as a first move so frequently, and with such a measure of success that it has come to be known as, "Bird's Opening." QBP 2 (the "English" Game), though generally discredited, he also maintains to be a sound and effective first move. At later stages of the more popular openings he has introduced new moves not generally accepted, and in many cases with brilliant results. But Chess is an eminently conservative game. For the reasons already indicated, the player in a match of any importance does not care to try experiments, and the writer on Chess finds it less trouble to copy from his predecessors than to undertake the immense labour involved in personally testing new combinations. For, be it remembered, the alteration of a single move, or even the exact sequence of moves, in a given opening leads to entirely new results.

With the courage of his opinions, Mr. Bird has decided to embody these tabooed openings and games arising from them in an independent volume. Here, in black and white, he has set down the

heterodoxies of which he is accused, and he submits them to the judgment not alone of critics (however able) who have pinned their faith to certain special lines of play, but to that of the whole Chess world. The book will in all probability provoke much controversy, but one thing may safely be asserted in its favour—it will be found to abound in Chess incident of the most fascinating kind, and full of suggestions to the thoughtful player.

How far Mr. Bird's "novelties" may find ultimate adoption is an open question. Some may still opine, with Mr. Minchin, that the Bird openings demand the genius of a Bird to make effective use of them. But the whirligig of time brings strange revenges. It may well be that in the next generation Mr. Bird's heresies may be accepted creeds.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS

THIS little work is devoted to the illustration of Key moves and forms of play in the openings at Chess that can be and are regularly played with safety and advantage, though unrecognised, unnoticed, or condemned by all existing books upon the subject. It is intended to be a sketch of new openings introduced and old ones revived during the writer's Chess experience and includes many new lines of play of his own, among which are some important discoveries of quite recent date with which it is essential that every Chess-player, however learned in the art, should be acquainted, so as to exercise his judgment thereon, and be spared the surprises so fatal, and yet so common in popular practice.

Limited as the range of Chess openings has always been, especially having regard to the inexhaustible character of the royal game, the modern tendency has been unfortunately still further to restrict them ; until we actually find such champions of the present time as Tarrasch, Tchigorin, Steinitz, and Lasker confining themselves to two or three openings and these of the dullest and least enter-

prising kind. That such restrictions must detract greatly from the pleasure of the fascinating and useful game, if not from its popularity, there can be no doubt; and it has ever been the writer's desire and aim to extend them. In this he has not been altogether unsuccessful and notice of as many innovations into Chess practice as can be brought within its compass is the object of this work.

The opening most in vogue in the present day, called the "Ruy Lopez," might more appropriately be named after "Lucena" who so strongly advocated it in 1494, whilst the so-called "Philidor Defence" was supported by Ruy Lopez who lived in 1561, though it was elaborated and made familar to us by Philidor, who reigned in the Chess world from 1745 to 1796. And an opening designated by the name of Paulsen, Steinitz, Zukertort, or Bird in the present day might, for aught we know, have been a special favourite with Paolo Boi, Leonardo, Greco, Salvio, or other champions of the sixteenth or seventeenth century. To quote a more modern instance the opening Kt to KB 3, move 1, which is identified with the name of Zukertort, was known long before his time, having been played by Staunton as early as 1851.

More than forty years ago in his contests with Buckle, and afterwards with Harrwitz, Horwitz, Lowenthal, Kiezeritsky, Anderssen, Cochrane, Boden, McDonnell, etc., the writer was often wont to

deviate from the very strict adherence to the established lines of play observed in those times, but these deviations were mostly by way of experiment merely, and for greater variety and enjoyment in the game. Yet, even at this early period, Staunton and Wormald held him primarily responsible for the re-introduction in 1848 and 1849 of the Ruy Lopez attack, King's Bishop's Pawn two openings both for first and second player, declared against theory and principle; Cunningham defences to the Gambits considered bad, Kt to Queen's fifth defences to the Ruy Lopez, King's Rook's Pawn and Queen's Rook's Pawn advances early in the game, described as crotchets, if not monstrosities, being conspicuous in his rounds of play, forming it was supposed a category of eccentric or bad moves, any success attending which was to be attributed rather to lack of preparation or readiness on the part of the opponent in meeting them and the ingenuity of the novelty player in carrying out his plans than to any intrinsic merit in the moves themselves, which being but imperfectly understood could not well be approved. Hence many Chess writers found it more convenient to condemn outright than to trouble to value, estimate, or explain the real worth or merits of the innovations, from which follows the strange anomaly of moves pronounced as untenable or bad which the very greatest players do their best to avoid encountering on account of their force and efficacy.

It is not possible to form any opinion as to who originated or brought into favour any particular first move at the game of Chess before our own times. It has been played on the present form of board (8 squares by 8) with the same number of pieces, 16 each side, without the slightest deviation, and to the evident satisfaction of all mankind, rather over four hundred years, and any attempt to extend or to introduce new forces, principles, or variations into the mode of playing the game, however slight and trifling, has always met with very distinct and unequivocally expressed disapproval.

An extended game, introduced by Bird in 1867, though played two or three times with zest by Boden, McDonnell, Lowenthal, and the writer, was not continued, and met with little more success than the proposals of Carrera and the Duke of Rutland in the last century.

As to the Origination, Invention, Adoption, or Popularising of any New Move or New Line of Play in the Game of Chess.

When the question of the present most approved line of defence in the beautiful Evans attack became (somewhat unfortunately) mooted among foreign claims in 1873, the late Dr. Zukertort and all the German Chess writers, with wonderful unanimity, continued to call the Queen's Wing advances QBP

and other pawns, and the counter attacks arising therefrom, "Paulsen's defence," on the basis of his introduction of it into the Kolisch and Paulsen game in 1862. On the other hand, Staunton, in the *Illustrated London News*, and Boden in the *Field*, ascribed it to the earlier game, Staunton and Barnes against Bird and Owen, played at the St. George's Chess Club, in 1858, and published in two successive numbers of the *Field*, with Mr. Boden's notes. As neither Bird, whose pet the defence was known to be,* in 1858, nor Paulsen, in 1862, ever claimed to have originated or invented this form of reply, or in fact, to have invented anything whatever, the controversy—for so, in a mild sense, it became—formed another illustration of the well-known expressed desire, sometimes heard from the modest, "save us from our friends," and the matter would not be worth referring to but for a certain relevancy which may appear to crop up sometimes to the remarks of the accomplished and amiable Zukertort. "The inventor of a thing," said he, in his letter to the Westminster Papers, 1873, "is not so much he who hits upon any idea in the first instance as the one who successfully brings it into general use, practice and popularity."

It must now be obvious to all Chess players that there are reasons why—however valuable Chess

* *Vide* games against Anderssen, extending over many years, and 1872 examples against Zukertort himself.

books may be — it is not the wisest and most judicious plan to place unlimited reliance and unbounded confidence without reserve in all they tell, or to assume finality in all their *dicta*. Modern Chess books on the large scale are never up to date, and are generally written by players past practice, being little better than compilations from the works of older writers.

The earlier writers of the present century, impressed with Philidor's researches and not insensible to the extent and value of their own analyses, such as E. Sarratt and Allgaier, W. Lewis and George Walker, ventured the opinions, more or less strongly, that the main openings at Chess were well nigh exhausted in their works and Staunton to this extent endorsed their views, that he said, "there was little left for him to do than to elaborate and expound the materials garnished by his predecessors," and a comparison of the index made herewith of Walker's collection of 1020 games played between 1770 and 1843, with those played from the latter year to 1873 astonish us by the remarkable absence of novelty to be found in them.

The foreign Chess authorities from Jaenisch and Bilguer to Der Lasa, Max Lange and Zukertort, have never been bold enough to controvert these views. It requires no little courage, therefore, to venture a word of dissent from the weight of such authority. Nevertheless, encouraged by many,

the writer ventures to shadow forth his humble opinion that, so far from the notion of the available Chess openings becoming anything like exhausted, novel views are constantly gaining ground with new variations in the most beautiful openings sufficient to exercise and tax the ingenuity of the most enterprising Chessists.

Certainly but little novelty of importance has been introduced into the books on the openings since Staunton's time. Mr. Steinitz's volume, *The Modern Chess Instructor*, published in 1889, contained not a single new move likely to be adopted in practice by judicious good players, his P to Q 3 defence Black move 3 in the Ruy Lopez and his Kt to KR 3 in lieu of Kt to KB 3 move 9 in the Two Knights game having been found wanting even when conducted by himself.

We know but little of Chess play before Philidor's time even in France, which had long held the supremacy. Walker in the preface to his great collection regretted that no record of games could be found for the three hundred years before Philidor or since the second half of the fifteenth century, when Lucena and Vicenz, the Spanish writers, and Damiano the Portugese apothecary flourished. The openings now known as the "Ruy Lopez" and the "Philidor" seem each to have had its supporters and King's Pawn two is the accredited first move we hear of. Philidor found the openings extremely

limited and made little or no attempt to extend them.

To ventilate thoroughly or to do full justice to the many discarded and revived old moves and the entirely new ones which can be played at the game of Chess (affording additional pleasure in their great varieties) would require a ponderous work beyond the writer's means and scope. Neither, perhaps, at first sight does a time when the openings used by champions in great matches have dwindled down to two or three of the best known, safest and dullest, seem the most opportune for such a production. Fashions change, however, and even the very greatest players themselves may weary in time of the monotony involved in always playing the Ruy Lopez, Queen's Gambit declined, and tamest forms of the Giuoco Piano, without new features introduced. Who can look at games like 9, 10, 11 in the recent World's Championship match between Steinitz and Lasker, where Queens were changed off in the very opening, without feeling that a drawn game was the utmost reasonable hope of either player? And would any other result have been likely unless one or the other player had been lamentably out of form? Defoe and the writer in *Blackwood's* preferred Draughts to Chess, and so does Blackburne seemingly, on the curious ground that it was more fathomable and greater exactitude could be obtained at it, and the definite and positive better understood. But at

Draughts 49 games out of 50 have been drawn in a great match, and is there no danger of an approximation to like results in Chess if players aim at nothing more? As, however, most amateurs strive to get as much amusement out of the game as possible, and at the same time have the natural ambition to test their own capacities for combination, and do not attempt to avoid complications if the positions promise beauty, however intricate they seem likely to become, lively debûts and even gambits will continue popular, and every novel move and idea will be sure to receive attention and undergo the test of practice.

The King's Bishop's Pawn 2 form of game for first player, and also for second player, in reply to QP 2, QBP 2, KP 1, Kt toKB 3, has introduced a new and popular feature into the practice of the game, and it is a legitimate branch of Chess play, as much as King's Pawn 2 or Queen's Pawn 2 is. The Limited Bishop's Gambits which arise from B to K 2, instead of to QB 4, long despised and thought tame, are now admitted to be very formidable and have produced some of the most amusing and the finest games of the last ten years, Bird and Weiss (Bradford tournament) and Bird and Burn (match game) being among the earliest examples and both being brilliant gems.

The much condemned Knight to Queen fifth defence to the Ruy Lopez has held its own so well

that its very best opponents have adopted fresh tactics against it, Kt takes Kt (De Vere, Potter, Blackburne, Mackenzie, Zukertort) having been abandoned for B on Kt 5 back to B 4 (Muller, Lasker, Lipke), in reply to which Kt takes Kt is best. This Blackburne omitted; hence his disastrous game against Lipke at the recent Leipzig tournament.

PROGRESS OF THE CHESS OPENINGS

The series of splendid contests between Labourdonnais and McDonnell in 1833 heralded some enterprise and gave an entirely fresh complexion to the aspect of Chess, owing to the chivalry and courage exhibited by both players and the variety of their openings, which showed more development in those recognised than could then or can now be traced in the previous records of the game. They played eighty-five (85) games together, adopting no less than sixteen (16) different forms of opening. This does not appear to have been entered upon as a short match for a huge stake like the so-called championship matches of the present day, in which the openings are limited to two or three of the dullest, and the winner when he has secured his stake avoids further contest till another good round sum is found. Had it been so we might never have been delighted and instructed by these magnificent games for

McDonnell's score in the first few games, was scarcely good enough to justify further challenges or proposals on his part to play on with Labourdonnais. Close observers, however, and the chivalrous French champion himself, appreciated the character of the games and McDonnell's originality and skill. Fortunately chivalry prevailed and there was time and scope for enterprise and invention, which both players fully availed themselves of, McDonnell with British courage and pluck struggled on manfully, gained ground considerably and proved a formidable and worthy and highly esteemed opponent to the greatest of all Chess players of his time, Labourdonnais.

Concerning the openings, not only was the Evans attack adopted in many forms, but Knight's Gambits, Bishop's Gambits, and daring Muzios were offered and accepted. The Centre Gambit as well as the Double Gambit was played, and there were Scotch Games, Giuoco Pianos, Sicilians of the form then played in variety with one French defence but strange to say not a single example of the Philidor defence.

Two crude specimens of the King's Bishop's Pawn game were introduced which are worth comparing with good examples of the present day. Not a single Ruy Lopez occurred throughout the match: it seems not to have been played at this time. The three examples out of the one thousand

and twenty games (collection of 1844) with two games recorded in 1848 will assuredly be compared with interest with those of the present day. The two single examples of P to QKt 5 in the Giuoco Piano opening will also repay examination.

The Chess year 1862 was a very remarkable one and stands unique in many respects in the history of the game. It witnessed the second great International gathering held in this country—at the St. James's Hall and London Chess Club, Cornhill—and was on a scale equal to that held in 1851, at Cavendish Square in the Exhibition year, and has only been exceeded in extent and value of prizes by that promoted by the St. George's Chess Club, to which the efforts and labours of Mr. J. S. Minchin, the hon. sec., so largely contributed, held at the Criterion in 1883.

Staunton did not compete in 1862, and there appeared no evidence of any particular desire on his part to attempt to regain the laurels he lost to Anderssen in 1851. Boden, in splendid form at this time, did not participate, and Bird was travelling and out of Chess. Lowenthal was supreme, foreign influence was in the ascendency, and national spirit entirely wanting.*

It was at this Congress that two great future

* The accomplished Buckle died at Damascus this year. Staunton could easily have been prevailed upon to compete and perhaps even Boden had it been otherwise.

champions, and two of the most illustrious players ever known in Chess, Blackburne and Steinitz, first made their appearances in an International Chess tournament; Louis Paulsen and Captain Mackenzie, both competing, had already made their mark, and the great Anderssen, who had also entered, was there, destined to repeat his great triumph of 1851. Morphy's great success and splendid play four years before were yet fresh in men's memories and it was hoped would spur others to emulate them. Invitations were issued to all great Chess centres and the gathering was regarded as a very successful one; but, as will be seen from the column in the summary of games played, very little enterprise or novelty had been imported into Chess play to that date. The Rev. J. Owen's King's and Queen's Fianchettos were the only features in the openings not to be found in 1851, and a casual observer might well have thus arrived at the same conclusion as those book authorities who had already pronounced that there was little or nothing new to be learnt in the openings of Chess.

Since then, however, the interesting games and fair success which have admittedly so long attended novel lines of play in various directions have naturally caused new lines of play arising from them to be regarded with a considerable degree of curiosity; and inquiries as to the merits and best way of conducting the King's Bishop's Pawn attacks and

defences, the Ruy Lopez Knight to Queen's fifth defence, the Sicilian defence, in its various forms, the Cunningham defence to the King's Knight's Gambit and the lesser Bishop's Gambit attacks, all of which have been so sadly neglected in the books, have become very frequent. Indeed, the writer has been asked to publish a treatise devoted to the King's Bishop's and Queen's Bishop's Pawns games alone. These are, however, in his opinion, already sufficiently established in public favour, and it is scarcely necessary to observe that he consistently continues to adopt them, and that there are many excellent examples extant and easily accessible, including some against the greatest players, in which the attack has been evaded on account of its force.

When we find such players as Lasker and Blackburne evading the King's Bishop's Pawn game in its open forms, the former with timid B to KKt 2 and the latter with the over bold P to K 4, known as the From Gambit, it is clearly an opening no longer to be despised, and it is safe to conclude that the next great work on the Chess openings, whether it be Steinitz's long delayed second part of his *Modern Chess Instructor* or whether it proceed from some lesser authority, will probably take the KBP Little Gambits, etc., out of the class of neglected and irregular openings and place them in the category of established openings with due analyses.

So far as can be judged, the practice of taking

down games for publication or historic record, goes back to about 1786. Mr. George Walker, in his 1844 collection of one thousand and twenty games, on which we have bestowed much close analysis, expressed his regret that no games had been brought to light for the previous centuries of Chess play. The collection is without any index, and the games are not dated or accompanied by notes. The names of the players, however, and other points of internal evidence tend to indicate about the year above named as the earliest date for a published game. No specimen appears from the match between Philidor and Stamma, played a few years earlier, and we search in vain for any examples of play at the Hague in 1745 or 1746, or the names of Lord Sunderland and Alexander Cunningham, the Duke of Cumberland, Lord Sandwich, or Sir Abram Janssens, whom we know to have been great patrons of Philidor, and devoted Chess players. The Hon. Mr. Conway, afterwards Lord Henry Seymour, Mr. George Atwood, Mr. Wilson, the Rev. Mr. Bowdler, and the inestimable Count Bruhl, whose games appear, we know to have been of later date, and it is to Mr. Atwood that we are chiefly indebted for such games of Philidor's as have been preserved.

This collection is, however, dignified with the title *Walker's Chess Studies*. A so-called new edition, published in 1893, is simply a reprint, with all the

defects of the original retained, and, like it, devoid of index or classification. The introduction, by Mr. E. Freeborough, of the *British Chess Magazine* staff, is open to serious criticism, being inaccurate, disingenuous, and deceptive. Regarding Mr. George Walker himself, who, as everybody should know, was always a modest Chess player, Freeborough says: "Like many other Chess players, he thought better of the games he won than those he lost." The introduction ignores Buckle, does scant praise to and rather slurs Staunton, and suppresses Boden altogether. At line 25 we find, "In the play of McDonnell and Labourdonnais we see the gradual evolution of principles now generally accepted as almost self-evident, and find the rudiments of ideas which have since been claimed as the discoveries of later masters possessed of less originality but more industry."

This, the only reference to Chess players of two generations since Labourdonnais and McDonnell, is the Freeborough meed of justice to a period which has produced a Morphy, a Blackburne, a Steinitz, and a Zukertort; and yet it can be easily demonstrated that more originality has been introduced into the openings and early parts of the game of Chess during the last twenty years than at any previous like period.

Whether this effusion of Freeborough's is the result of lack of impartiality, want of Chess know-

ledge or sheer carelessness it is equally to be regretted. We are rather inclined to attribute it to the last named cause. At page 7 he refers to Anderssen of Germany, McDonnell of England, and Labourdonnais of France, as the most interesting characters in the work, yet we find Der Lasa and Bilguer examples and Staunton, Cochrane, and St. Amant games frequent, and only one game that can be attributed to Anderssen throughout the entire work, in which according to Freeborough he is one of the most interesting characters.

At the close of the introduction the publishers desire to acknowledge the services of the Rev. W. Wayte in connection with their reprint of Walker's famous book. Our regret to see the name of the Rev. W. Wayte at the close of such an introduction is considerably modified by his personal assurance that he in no way inspired the said introduction and is in no way responsible for its tenor or taste.

AS TO WHAT CONSTITUTES NOVELTY

Before even attempting to begin to speak about what is novel or unusual in Chess practice it is obviously necessary to know every move that has been actually newly introduced during the period our inquiry embraces; for a single exception, however crude and ill digested, foreign to present lines would probably be held to invalidate the term novelty or

innovation as applied by us, even if such move happened to be adopted casually or as an experiment merely. To guard against the risk of such a contingency a complete index of the openings is necessary in the first place. The Chess Tournaments, International and National, which have been held since their first inception in 1851 (including the American and German), number forty-eight and of first-class Chess matches we reckon thirty. Any available new line of play in an opening not to be found in any of these competitions or not authorised in the Chess books may be considered to partake of a novel character and the reader, learner, or student will be content so to regard them without troubling much as to who might have been their first adopters.

Of these tournaments Vienna (1873 and 1882), Berlin (1881), Paris (1878), New York (1889), and London (1851, 1862, and 1883), have been the largest. The forthcoming International Chess Tournament to be held at Hastings in August of this year may possibly vie with that of London in 1883, which was the greatest yet held.

CHESS NOVELTIES

AND

THEIR LATEST DEVELOPMENTS

Tables A and B represent the basis and foundation and vouchers for my examination, and C represents the deviations which have become more or less introduced into practice.

TABLE A.

Comparison of recognised openings adopted in Chess play up to 1844 and at the great International Congress meetings of 1851, 1862, and 1883, condensed from more detailed and extended tables representing 42 openings familiarly known, with their designations and branch variations, estimated at 166.

LEADING FORMS.		1844	1851	1862	1883
8	Ruy Lopez . . .	3	13	17	53
6	Scotch	96	6	10	4
10	Giuoco Piano . .	90	9	5	18
	inc. 1 3 and 4 Kts .	—	—	—	12
5	Evans	69	2	3	4
2	„ declined . .	2	—	—	1
31		260	30	35	92

LEADING FORMS.		1844	1851	1862	1883
31		260	30	35	92
10	Philidor . . .	24	7	9	2
	Petroff	7	4	9	2
3	Ponziani . . .	0	1	2	0
	Queen's Bishop Pawn .	8	0	0	0
8	King's Knight's Gambit 95	—	—	—	—
	Ordinary . .	30	1	3	2
4	Muzio . . .	28	—	—	—
4	Salvio or Cochrane	19	—	—	—
6	Kiezeritsky . .	9	2	3	—
5	Allgaier . .	2	—	—	—
	Steinitz . . .	0	—	—	4
2	Cunningham . .	7	—	—	—
3	,, declined .	6	1	4	—
1	Centre Gambits . .	6	2	3	0
3	Counter ,, . .	7	0	3	3
	Knight to QB 3 move 1	—	—	—	1
6	Two Knights defence .	3	—	2	2
3	Queen's Knight . .	0	2	—	1
1	P to Q 3 reply . .	0	1	—	1
1	Kt to KB 3 reply .	1	0	1	—
1	P to KKt 3 reply Fran.	—	—	7	0
1	P to QK 3 reply Fran.	—	—	5	0
	P to QB 3 reply .	—	—	—	1
7	King's Bishop 3 . .	98	3	3	0
8	Gambits . . .	31	0	9	3
1	Knight to KB 3 . .	—	1	0	9
1	Indian	0	0	2	0
1	King's Pawn 1 . .	1	1	—	2
1	King's Kt Pawn 1 . .	2	0	1	—
1	King's R Pawn 1 . .	2	0	—	—
1	Queen's R Pawn 1 .	2	0	—	—
12	King's Bishop's Pawn 2	7	13	3	8
4	French	20	24	13	50
8	Sicilian	57	47	30	17
10	Queen's Pawn 2 . .	54	16	5	25
18	Queen's Bishop's Pawn 2	1	28	16	17
166		692	184	168	242

Walker's collection of 1020 games may be briefly and concisely summarised thus :—

A.

King's Pawn two on both sides .	542	
KP one reply	21	
QBP two „	57	
Kt to KB 3 .	2	
Kt to KR 3 .	1	
	——	623
King's Bishop's Pawn two		
QP two reply .	5	
KBP „ .	2	
	——	7
Queen's Pawn two on both sides	42	
KP one reply .	6	
KBP 2 „ .	4	
QBP 2 „ .	2	
	——	54
Queen's Bishop's Pawn two KP 1 reply		1
King's Pawn one KP two reply	1	
King's Knight's Pawn one reply .	2	
King's Rook's Pawn one reply .	2	
Queen's Rook's Pawn one reply .	2	
	——	7
Total even games . .		692
Games at odds . . .		328
Grand total . .		1020

692 even games, 328 at odds.

In 308 Kt to KB 3 followed KP 2. Includes Giuoco 93, Scotch 96, Evans 76, Philidor 21, Petroff 7, etc.

„ 173 KBP 2 followed KP 2.

„ 102 B to QB 4 „ „ (now obsolete or nearly so).

„ 13 QP 2 followed KP 2.

„ 13 QBP 2 „ „

„ 1 P takes QP followed KP 2.

„ 11 QBP 1 „ „ (now obsolete).

„ 2 QKt to B 3 „ „ (now extensively practised.)

„ 4 QP 2 followed KBP 2.

„ 3 KKt to KB 3 followed KBP 2.

„ 1 QBP 2 followed KP 1.

„ 2 B to KKt 2 followed KKtP 1.

„ 1 KP 2 followed QBP 2.

„ 2 KP 2 „ KRP 1.

„ 2 KP 2 „ QRP 1.

„ 54 Queen's Pawn 2 openings.

---

692 Grand total.

TABLE B.

THE CHESS OPENINGS AND THEIR BEST KNOWN BRANCHES

1.—The Ruy Lopez.
- (1) P to QR 3 defence—Zukertort
- (2) Kt to KB 3 „ —Mackenzie
- (3) B to Q 3 „ —Der Lasa
- (4) B to QB 4 „ —Wisker
- (5) P to KKt 3 „ —Barnes and Steinitz
- (6) Q to KB 3 defence—Barnes and Boden
- (7) Kt to Q 5 „ —Bird
- (8) KKt to K 2 „ —Bird and Mortimer
- (9) P to Q 3 „ —Steinitz
- (10) P to KB 4 „ —Dr. H. A. Reeves

2.—The Giuoco Piano.
- (11) P to Q 3, move 4
- (12) P to QB 3, move 4
- (13) Kt to QB 3, move 4
- (14) P to Q 4—P to QKt 4
- (15) P to Q 4—Hampe
- (16) Bird's Queen's Wing P to QKt 4—QR 4, etc.

3.—The Three Knights.
- (17) P to KKt 3 defence (3)—Steinitz

4. (18)—The Four Knights Attack.

5. (19)—The Double Ruy Lopez Attack.

6.—The Scotch (P to Q 4)

(20) B to B 4 (both sides)

(21) Kt takes P (4)

(22) Q to R 5—Pulling, 1846

(22) Q to R 5 defence to Kt to QKt 5
B to B 4 defence—Bird, Blackburne

(23) Kt to KB 3 defence (Rook sacrifice)
B takes Kt defence at move 7—Best, Bird 1892

7.—The Petroff.

(24) P to Q 4

(25) Kt takes P form

8.—The Philidor Defence.

(26) P to Q 4—P to KB 4 (as played by Morphy Kt to KR 3—not good)

(27) „ „ (as played by Bird, Kt to KB 3)

(28) „ „ Mr. Evelyn's variations

(29) B to B 4 „ Kt to KB 3 (defence 6, W. J. Evelyn)

(30) „ „ Q to QB 2 (defence 6, Bird)

(31) „ „ Kt to QB 3 (defence 4, W. J. Evelyn)

(32) P to Q 4, P takes P, Kt takes P

(33) P to Q 4, P takes P, Q takes P

(34) P to Q 4, P to KB 4, Kt to QB 3, P takes KP, Kt takes KP

(35) P to Q 4, P to KB 4, Kt to QB 3, P takes QP, Kt takes QP

9.—The Ponziani or QBP 1 (Staunton, Tchigorin).

(36) P to Q 4 reply
(37) B to B 4 „
(38) P to KB 4 „
(39) Kt to KB 3 „

10.—The Two Knights Defence.

(35) Kt to QR 4, defence 5 B to Q 3, attack 8 (Bird, 1890)
(36) „ „ B to QR 4, „ 8
(37) „ „ B to K 2, „ 8
(38) „ „ Q to KB 3, „ 8 (Bird 1893)
(39) Kt takes QP, defence 5 Kt takes KBP „ 6
(40) Q to Q 4 „ 9
(41) P to QR 3 „ 9
(42) Kt takes KP, defence 4 (Earnshaw and Watson), Bird, B to KR 5, White 7

11.—The Evans Gambit accepted.

(43) B retires to B 4
(44) „ R 4
(45) „ K 2
(46) „ Q 3

12.—The Evans Gambit declined.

(47) B to QKt 3

13.—The Evans Gambit declined.

(48) P to Q 4

14.—The Evans Attack.

(49) Castling deferred—Bird, 1873

(50) Castling move 8 P to Q 5.
(51) „ „ B to QKt 2
(52) „ „ Kt to QB 3
(53) „ „ R to K sq.

15.—The Evans Defence to Kt to QB 3 form.
(54) (10) B to QKt 5, K to B sq., Bird P to KR 4, etc.

16.—King's Knight Game.
P to KB 3 reply move 2
Greco Counter
P to KB 4 „ 2
Queen's Pawn Counter
P to Q 4 Counter 2
Max Lange variation

17.—The Jerome Gambit.

18.—The Pierce Gambit.

19.—The King's Bishop's Opening.
(54) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4, (2) B to B 4, Kt to KB 3
(55) (1) „ „ „ B to B 4
(56) (1) „ „ „ P to KB 4

20.—Boden Attack.
(57) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) B to B 4, Kt to KB 3 (3) Kt to KB 3, Kt takes P (4) Kt to QB 3

21.—Queen's Bishops Pawn One.
(58) Following KP 2 (obsolete)

22.—The King's Gambit (ordinary).
(59) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) P to KB 4, P takes P (3) Kt to KB 3

23.—The Salvio Gambit.

(60) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) P to KB 4, P takes P (3) Kt to KB 3, P to KKt 4 (4) B to B 4, P to Kt 5 (5) Kt to K 5, Q to R 5 (ch.)

24.—The Muzio Gambit.

(61) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) P to KB 4, P takes P (3) Kt to KB 3, P to KKt 4 (4) B to B 4, P to Kt 5
Castles (move 5)
Kt to QB 3 (move 5)
P to Q 4 (move 5)

25.—The Kiezeritsky Gambit.

(62) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) P to KB 4, P takes P (3) Kt to KB 3, P to KKt 4 (4) P to KR 4, P to Kt 5 (5) Kt to K 5

26.—The Allgaier Gambit.

(63) Variation 5 KKt5

27.—The Cunningham Defence to the King's Knight's Gambit.

(64) B to K 2 (move 3) defence
(65) (4) B to QB 4, B to R 5 (ch.) (5) P to KKt 3
(66) (4) B to QB 4, B to R 5 (ch.) (5) K to B sq.

28.—The King's Gambit Declined.

(67) by P to Q 4
(68) „ B to QB 4
(69) „ Kt to KB 3
(70) „ B to B 4

29.—The King's Bishop's Gambit. Q to R 5 (ch.).

(71) (3) B to B 4, P to QB 3
(72) „ P to KB 4
(73) „ Kt to KB 3
(74) „ P to Q 4

30.—Bird's Little Bishop's Gambit.

(75) (3) B to K 2

31.—Knight to KB 3.

(76) Usually called the Zukertort opening (Staunton 1851)

32.—Knight to QB 3 (rarely played).

33.—The King's Pawn and Queen's Knight. Vienna.

(77) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) Kt to QB 3, Kt to KB 3
(78) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) Kt to QB 3, B to QKt 5
(79) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) Kt to QB 3, P to KB 4
(80) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) Kt to QB 3, B to QB 4

34.—The Steinitz Gambit.

(81) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) Kt to QB 3, Kt to QB 3 (3) P to KB 4, P takes P (4) P to Q 4
(82) defences (4) P to Q 4
(83) „ (4) Q to KR 5 (ch.) (8) Q to K 2
(84) (Bird) (4 & 5) Q to KR 5 (ch.) and P to KKt 4

(85) (6 & 7) B to Kt 2 and Kt to KB 3, maintaining the Gambit Pawn

35.—The Hampe Allgaier Gambit.

(86) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) Kt to QB 3, Kt to QB 3 (3) P to KB 4, P takes P (4) Kt to KB 3, P to KKt 4 (5) P to Q 4

36.—The Fyfe Gambit.

(87) (1) P to K 4, P to K 4 (2) Kt to QB 3, Kt to QB 3 (3) P to Q 4, etc.

37.—King's Bishop's Pawn Two.

(88) Labourdonnais, followed by QBP 2

(89) Staunton similarly with B to QKt 5

Bird forms—

(90) (1) KBP 2, KP 1 (3) P to QKt 3, (4) B to QKt 2

(91) B to Q 3 (5)

(92) B to K 2 (5)

(93) Kt to QB 3 (5)

(94) Queen's Pawn—much later

(95) Queen's Pawn not played until quite late in the game

(96) Against Riemann, Blackburne, etc.

(97) Queen's Pawn not moved at all

(98) Burn's defences

(99) Wisker's P to KKt 3

(100) ,, B to KKt 2

(101) Lasker forms

38—From Gambit Replies.

(102) Blackburne, P to K 4 (2)

(103) Blackburne, K to KB 3 (4)
(104) „ Kt to KR 3 (4)
Bird B to KKt 5
(105) Mr. Evelyn, P to KKt 3, B to KKt 2, with P to KR 3 in reply to KRP attack

39.—THE FRENCH.

(108) Ordinary P takes P, P takes P
(109) „ P to KB 4
(110) Kt to QB 3 Kt to KB 3
(111) „ and P to K 5
(112) „ „ B to KKt 5
(113) „ „ P to K 5 (Steinitz)
(114) „ (1) Q to Kt 4 (Steinitz)
(115) Kt to QB 3 (2) Q to Kt 4 (Steinitz)
(116) „ (3) „ „
(117) Defence P to KKt 3 (?)
(118) „ Castles (?)
(119) Bird form K to B sq.
(121) Tarrasch Kt to QB 3, Kt to K 2
Bird K to B 2
„ K to Kt 2
„ B to KR 3

40.—THE QUEEN'S PAWN TWO OPENING.

Queen's Gambit accepted—

(122) (1) P to Q 4, P to Q 4 (2) P to QB 4, P takes P

Queen's Gambit declined—

(123) (1) P to Q 4, P to Q 4 (2) P to QB 4, P to K 3

(124) (1) P to Q 4, P to Q 4 (2) P to QB 4, P to QB 3

41.—The Queen's Bishop's Pawn Two Opening.

42.—The Sicilian Defences.

(125) Old forms

(126) (Bird) P to KKt 3, B to KKt 2

(127) „ P to KR 4

The titles of the following openings are still retained, though it need not be assumed that the names attached to them represent those of the first inventors:—

The Ruy Lopez attack; the Philidor defence; the Ponziani attack; the Muzio Gambit; the Salvio Gambit; the Kiezeritsky Gambit; the Allgaier Gambit; the Cunningham defence.

In addition to the above principal openings there are the following which are now very rarely played in tournaments or important contests:—

43.—The Hungarian B to K 2, defence 3.

44.—The King's Fianchetto P to KKt 3, move 1.

45.—The Queen's Fianchetto P to QKt 3, move 1.

46.—The Max Lange.

47.—The Centre Gambit.

48.—Greco Counter.

49.—Queen's Pawn Counter.

50.—The Danish Gambit.

51.—King's Pawn One Opening (good).

52.—Queen's Rook Pawn One (free from objection).

53.—McDonnell's Double Gambit.

54.—Lopez Counter in KB Opening.
55.—Lopez Counter in KKt „
56.—Rosentreter Gambit.
57.—Quaades Gambit.
58.—Blackmar, No. 1 Gambit.
59.— „ No. 2 „

Bird Games:

60.—P to KKt 4.
61.—P to KR 4.
62.—P to KKt 3 Gambits.
63.—P to KR 4 form in the Ordinary King's Knight's Gambit.
64.—B to QKt 5, move 2 in the French.

TABLE C.

TABLE OF PRINCIPAL DEVIATIONS IN THE COMMONLY RECOGNISED CHESS OPENINGS

Brief Bird's-Eye View.

A.—The Two Knights Defence.

Kt to QR 4 form—

(1) Q to KB 3 at move 8 for attack (1892), Bird
(2) B retires to Q 3 move 8 for attack (1890), Bird

Kt takes QP form—

(3) P to QR 3 move 9, or Q to K 4 move 9

Kt takes KP form, move 4, B to KR 5 attack, Bird and Chapman

B.—The King's Bishop's Pawn Two form of game.

C.—The King's Bishop Pawn Two replies.

D.—From Gambit replies (1894), W. J. Evelyn, Esq.

E.—The Giuoco Piano, Queen's Wing Form (1873), Bird

F.—The Giuoco Piano.
P to Q 4 and QKt 4 consecutively

G.—The Evans Attack.
Castling deferred

H.—The Evans Defence and Counter, Queen side Attacks Bird (1858), Paulsen (1861)

J.—King to Bishop square with P to KR 4 defence.

K.—The Ruy Lopez.
Kt to Q 5 defence, played by Bird.

L.—Kt to Q 5 with P to KR 4, played by Bird.

M.—The Scotch.
Counter attack, B takes Kt move 7.

N.—Q to KR 5 defence.

O.—Kt to KB 3, and allowing the QR to be captured. Played by Bird.

P.—Philidor Defences—
Morphy form P to KB 4
Kt to KB 3, instead of Kt to KR 3 (Bird)
W. J. Evelyn's variations, 1891-4

Q.—Sicilian Defences—as played by Bird, P to Q 3, B to KKt 2, R to QB sq.

R.—French Defence to the Q to KKt 4 attack of Steinitz and Tarrasch, (Bird) moving the King (1895)

S.—The Vienna Game in the B to B 4 defence. Form of P to QR 3 and B to K 3 (Bird)

Gambit Attacks.

T.—The King's Knight's Gambit, Ordinary form when refused by P to Q 4, P to QB 4, White, move 4, Bird; B to K 2, White, move 6, Bird.

U.—Little Bishop's Gambits, B to K 2 with P to KKt 3, Bird; declined by B to B 4.

Gambit Defences.

V.—The Cunningham Defences, played by Bird.

W.—The Allgaier, P to QB 4, Bird, move 10.
The Hampe Allgaier, QKt to K 2, Bird, move 11.
The Bishop's Gambit, P to Q 3 not KKt 4, Bird.
(Amusing Openings but perhaps slightly bizarre)

X.—King's Knight's Pawn One Gambit.

Y.—King's Knight's Pawn Two.

Z.—King's Rook's Pawn Two.

The Evans, very recent—W. J. Evelyn's variations in support of Kt to KB 3 defence game, Bird *v.* Evelyn

Mr. Steinitz's variations on Kt to KB 3.

In the tables A., B., and C. results are disclosed calculated to occasion considerable surprise and observation on many accounts, the most distinguish-

ing feature of all, however, is the enormous excess of King's Pawn two over all the other openings in Chess.

I arrange the openings in the foregoing category of deviations according to the order of importance which attaches to them in practice. There are many styles at Chess, and there is the school of Anderssen whose motto is to play to mate or win, and that of Steinitz, in which the main consideration is to play not to lose, and to be certain of a draw. The former class derive most pleasure from the game, and like variety; the policy of the latter is to select and cling to the debuts which are the least enterprising and with whom openings like the Ruy Lopez, the Giuoco Piano and Queen's Pawn in their safest forms will probably continue in favour. The deviations will be most studied by the more spirited class of players, the Two Knights defence and the From Gambit answer, which come Nos. 1 and 2, are of a vital character, not only on account of the estimation and popularity of the openings themselves, but also, and even more, in their relation to the two great forms of debuts, the Evans and the King's Bishop's Pawn two attacks; for if the greatest players should hesitate to adopt the Two Knights defence or the From against their equals, the evasion of the Evans and the KBP two will appear more difficult and not a few may think that a chivalrous acceptance of them will involve the lesser evil.

The replies to the favourite Q to KKt 4 attack in the French, and to the Queen's Pawn two refusal of the Knight's Gambit are as forcible as novel, and will all, I believe, bear the test of severe analysis.

Concerning order, it may be observed that the arrangement of books deemed strictly orthodox is very arbitrary, and it will be found that openings and leading variations which the most elaborate and expensive writers glide over are just those to which the practical player of the hour attaches the greatest possible importance.

For a more critical review of the deviations* generally, see summing up at the end.

The Half-Century Collection of 1844 in Comparison with Subsequent Competitions.

Although our survey or "Bird's-eye view" embraces tournaments generally, in order not to burden these pages with too heavy tables or statistics, the three notable home gatherings of 1851, 1862 and 1883 will be found fairly representative of the progress to the last named year, covering

* A table of deviations with dates affixed to them shows that by far the larger proportion of such deviations have been imported into practice since the great London International Tournament of 1883 was played. A fair sprinkling of them was found in the Nuremburg, Hereford, B.C.A., Covent Garden, London, Beaumont, and Manchester Tournaments.

as the latter did knowledge of the few discoveries or innovations in Paris, Vienna and Berlin at intervening meetings.

Strange as it may appear, however, Nuremberg (1883), Hereford (1885), The Beaumont (1889), and Manchester (1890) were more remarkable for novelties and innovations than the greater preceding tournaments. King's Bishop's Pawn and Queen's Bishop's Pawn games became more frequent and some show of a desire for the beautiful gambits became slightly manifested.

In comparing the games in the early great collection with all subsequently played, nothing is more noteworthy than the extraordinary disappearance from general practice of the King's Bishop's opening in its many forms.

Against 98 in the collection we do not find half a dozen in a like number since. The Sicilian opening, but for the writer's helping hand, had well nigh shared the same fate. Gambits have fallen from upwards of 200 to 23 and all efforts to arrest the destruction prove unavailing. Champions will neither offer nor accept them, though they add much pleasure to all-round play—ordinary practice or "skittles" as some choose to call it. "Don't play a Gambit against A," said one, "he is invincible at them." The writer played KBP 2 notwithstanding and his opponent declined with B to QB 4 and lost.

The per contra or compensation for this extra-

ordinary diminution, this vast and varied loss of pleasure in the practice of the games is only met by increases in the Ruy Lopez, French defences and Queen's Gambits declined. The two last named have more than doubled, but the Ruy Lopez in its increase far exceeds them both and its constant adoption deprives first-class match Chess of the varieties of former days which rendered it so pleasing and so popular.

Under such circumstances it is not surprising that the ordinary spectator should prefer to watch second- or third-rate play in preference and exult over a lively bout of skittles between the great players.

The second player who would gladly play a lively open game, knowing the Ruy Lopez is sure to come, if not caring to evade it by adopting the Philidor or Petroff, will himself answer with P to K 3, "The French," and this accounts for the continued increase in these two openings and the desuetude of so many others.

Labourdonnais and McDonnell did not avoid deep combinations, hence the charm of their games. Though they essayed little novelty they selected a wide range of existing openings. The famous gambit of Captain W. D. Evans, of which there are 69 in all in the great collection, occurred in their matches in twenty-two games, the attack winning fifteen, the defence four; three being

drawn. In 1851 there were only two examples of it; in 1862 only three; and in 1883 but four; making in all nine specimens only of this enterprising and beautiful opening out of 596 games in three of the greatest International tournaments. The Bishop's Gambit, 31 in 1844, was *nil* in 1851, 8 in 1862, and 3 in 1883. The French defences on the other hand now nearly equal the Ruy Lopez, showing a large increase over 1851 and 1862.

The Sicilian defence, much in favour with Labourdonnais in 1833, was much resorted to by Anderssen in 1851 when there were 47 examples of it out of 184 games, in 1883 there were 17 examples out of 242 games, and it looked like lapsing out of fashion altogether. It revived somewhat on being played by the writer in 1889, 1890 and 1891 (British Chess Club, Manchester and Liverpool); Lasker and Tarrasch have both tried it on our favourite lines and it may receive a new lease of popularity. Of the Philidor and Petroff defences in 1883 there were only 2 examples each, and of Fianchettos, which numbered 12 in 1862, not one in 1883.

In the 692 even games in Walker's collection B to QB 4 was adopted by first player for his second move in 102, KBP 2 in 178.

Moving the King.

The moving of the King early in the game of Chess is much more common now than it was formerly. This practice has grown considerably during the last twenty-five years. Steinitz is famous for the play of his King, and the Steinitz Gambits furnish many beautiful specimens of it. The writer is very partial to moving his King and nearly always does so instead of interposing when adversary checks at Queen's Kt's fifth (Evans attack: Tchigorin *v.* Bird, Lasker *v.* Bird, Blackburne *v.* Bird). In the Bird defence to the Ruy Lopez, King to Bishop square is naturally played and Steinitz in his *Modern Chess Instructor* honours the Kt to Q 5 defence to the Ruy Lopez with no less than six columns, though on lines somewhat different to those practised by Bird for forty years. Two excellent specimens, Anderssen *v.* Bird, and Anderssen *v.* Blackburne occurred in the Vienna Tournament of 1873. MacKenzie *v.* Bird furnishes two very celebrated games. The most recent specimen of it on reasonable lines was Blackburne *v.* Bird, Belfast 1893, not yet published: the game being a good one is therefore appended. The defence has been so successful that the old fourth move of the attack, Kt takes Kt, as formerly played (Anderssen, De Vere, McDonnell, Boden, Zukertort, Mackenzie, Mason, etc.), has

been abandoned. The younger masters, as well as Lasker, for move 4 White now instead of Kt takes Kt bring Bishop back from Kt 5 to B 3 in reply to which Black (4), to avoid losing a move, may as well play Kt takes Kt (ch.) with a simplified and comfortable game. Blackburne, defending against Lipke in the recent Leipzig Tournament with Bird's Kt to Q 5, instead of (4) Kt takes Kt played P to Q 3 and made a very poor show.

During the last century and up to a comparatively recent date the Bishop's Gambit approved and authorised QB 4 form, where Q to R 5 (check) is the reply, was almost the only opening where King was uniformly played to KB square. Now in addition to the very many branches of the Evans where it can be played, we have the Cunningham defences to the King's Knight's Gambits, and the attacks on the Little Bishop's Gambits, in all of which moving the King constitutes a distinguishing feature.

In the French defence there is an apparently very powerful attack arising from Q to KKt 4, credited to Mr. Steinitz, which has proved highly successful. Black's KKtP is attacked, and it has been assumed in reply to this move that Black must either Castle or move P to KKt 3, either of which alternatives is open to objection, the first on account of the attack of Q and B on KRP threatening mate, whilst P to KKt 3 is of a compromising character. Here the efficacy of King to Bishop's square,

which the writer has just played twice with great advantage, seems to have been hitherto entirely overlooked. This is passing strange, the move being in accordance with the theory of the position and free from the objections to the present approved moves (Castles or P to KKt 3); in fact it frequently happens that when an attack is impending upon the King's or Queen's side, the adverse monarch is safer on his own square, his Bishop's or Queen's square; this being of course so clearly a question of Chess skill and judgment that no hard and fast line or rule can be applied.

As to the Origin and Grounds which have most Induced us to Publish this Work.

After the Hereford Tournament of 1885 (a most enjoyable and successful meeting mainly due to the enthusiasm of Mr. Charles Anthony), two of the less successful competitors on that occasion, Captain Mackenzie and Mr. James Mason, accompanied me on a tour from Hereford to Ross by road and down the River Wye to Monmouth and on to Tintern, thence to the Wyndcliffe and Chepstow, the idea of course being to show our American visitors some lovely scenery. The success which had attended certain Chess innovations in the Hereford Tournament was incidentally and casually referred to among many other topics of conversation. At Manchester in 1890 the Captain and myself,

both very low down on the sick list, did equally well in the International Chess competition and on return I suggested a glimpse of Surrey scenery, Leatherhead to Box Hill and on to Dorking and round about these delightful parts. Our thoughts incidentally wandered to an esteemed opponent and friend of early days, W. J. Evelyn, Esq., who, I informed the Captain, lived in that beautiful neighbourhood. We radiated at the hotel a day or two and returned to Heygate Street. Mr. Evelyn we think must in some way, probably through the Dorking paper, have heard of our visit. Kindnesses from him following health inquiries shortly afterwards led also to Chess comparisons and retrospects and certain ideas concerning debatable openings with which he has favoured and honoured the writer, combined with his own stock of disregarded and unnoticed though available and successful moves, has been the incentive to this little work.

The greatest interest manifested at the present moment seems to be in the two latest moves and lines of play adopted by the writer in two of the most important openings, the famous "Two Knights defence, and the hitherto deemed almost invincible From Gambit reply to the King's Bishop's Pawn two, or Bird opening," and it is not denied that the writer's conclusions have already occasioned very considerable surprise throughout the Chess circle, for his contention is that two moves deemed bad, and never

played, are the best if not fatal to these two powerful and oft evaded counter attacks.

His views in regard thereto are briefly shadowed forth as follows.

THE TWO KNIGHTS DEFENCE

To first player's Kt to KB 3 and B to B 4
(Kt to QR 4 form).

Queen to King's Bishop's third (move 8), the correct attacking move for White, though so long discarded through faulty book analyses.

In consequence of the formidable character of the beautiful Evans attack, which few players care to defend, the Two Knights defence, which originates in Black at move 3 playing Kt to KB 3 instead of B to QB 4, is much resorted to. Tchigorin won one of his two great match games against Steinitz, played by correspondence for a heavy stake, at this opening. Lasker as well as Tarrasch seems to regard it favourably. Paul Morphy, in 1857, considered the counter attack too troublesome and strong to be worth encountering for the sake of the pawn gained, and started P to Q 3, defending his B in reply to Kt QR 4 instead of giving the usual check with his Bishop at QKt 5. Blackburne does not venture the attack for the sake of the pawn and probably entertains the same opinion that Morphy did. It is obvious that these greatest Chess masters of the

world never tested the accepted analysis of the book authorities or they would have found that the rejected move of Queen to King's Bishop's third is the correct one, properly continued by B to K 2 in lieu of B to QR 4. White retains his pawn with no disadvantage in position; Black's shadowy attack speedily vanishes, his Kt at QR 4 is out of play, and must make tracks; White's pawns are better placed, and he has one more; so to win should not be very difficult for him. Retiring the Bishop when attacked by P at QB 3 seems to have been adopted as a matter of course. Against Lasker the writer played it to Q 3 in preference to K 2 and found it advantageous, but Q to KB 3 is obviously the best move.*

This opening therefore, so effective in the hands of the late Mr. Boden and for which Tchigorin is so celebrated, will it is feared be found henceforth untenable, owing to the force of the long neglected Q to KB 3; and a great match at it like that between Steinitz and Tchigorin, by correspondence two years ago and won by the latter, would in the light of recent discovery, if played on the same lines by second player, be a foregone conclusion in favour of the attack.

* Castling in the Evans attack at move 5, 6, or 7, and P to KKt 4 (move 4) in the classical defence to the King's Bishop's Gambit (Anderssen, Harrwitz, and Lowenthal), are other important moves, though not the best, which appear in a sense to have become stereotyped on the Chess mind and adopted as a matter of course.

Q to KB 3 Attack.

Revived by Bird and H. Chapman, Esq. in 1893.

Knight to QR 4 Form.

Much favoured by the Russian champion Tchigorin in the present, and esteemed most formidable by Boden and Morphy in the past.

An important flaw in discarding Queen to K B 3 as White's best move (8).

The crucial variation upon which this obviously forcible move of Queen to KB 3 was abandoned runs as follows: The error consists in White following at move 9 by playing B to QR 4 instead of B to K 2.

The moves submitted by the great authorities which may have caused this line of play to be relinquished in practice are as follow:—

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 Kt to KB 3
4 Kt to KKt 5	4 P to Q 4

These constitute the approved moves in the Two Knights Defence.

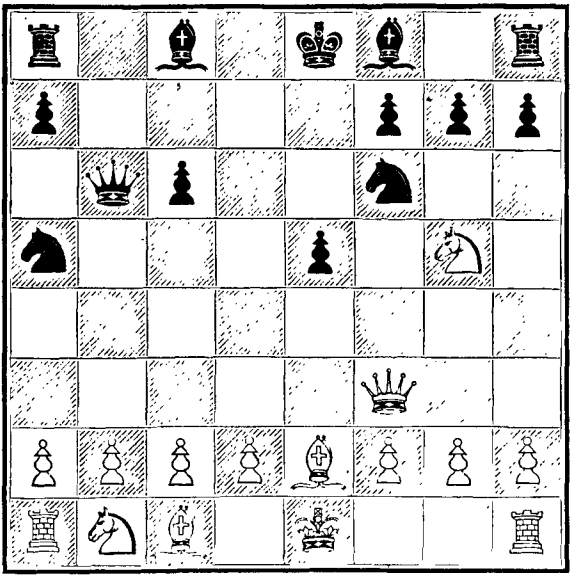
5 P takes P	5 Kt to QR 4
6 B to QKt 5 (ch.)	6 P to QB 3
7 P takes P	7 P takes P

8 Q to KB 3 (best) 8 Q to QKt 3
9 B to QR 4 (inferior)

As already observed this is erroneous play, the B should go to K 2.

New position after Q to KB 3 and B to K 2 for White's 8th and 9th moves.

BLACK.



WHITE.

The Hastings gentlemen and Mr. Blackburne have some doubts as to whether an equivalent in attack

cannot be secured by (8) P takes B, sacrificing the exchange. See following game and

Bird and Aloof *v.* Blackburne and H. Chapman, Esq., won by the defence; and

Bird and McDonnell *v.* Gunsberg and Locock, won by attack.

(CONTINUATION OF THE OLD VARIATION.)

	9 B to KKt 5
10 Q to KKt 3	10 P to KR 3
11 Kt to KR 3	11 B to Q 3
12 Castles	12 Castles (Q side)
13 Kt to QB 3	13 P to K 5
14 Q to K 3	14 Q to QB 2
15 Kt takes KP	15 B takes P (ch.)
16 K to R sq.	16 KR to K sq.
17 P to Q 3	

Some have considered the game even; others that Black's attack is worth more than the Pawn sacrificed. We consider Black should win.

Kt to QR 4 (Bird Form).

Seven moves on each side as before.

WHITE.

8 Q to KB 3

Five replies may be mentioned, viz.—B to Q 2, which may be dismissed as defective. B to QKt 2, also not good, leading to nothing and occupying the

square available for Queen's Knight. Pawn to K 5 loses the Pawn. The choice therefore for Black rests between Queen to QB 2 and Queen to QKt 3 which may be considered after putting the reader on his guard against mistakes which have occurred.

	BLACK.
	8 B to QKt 2
9 B to K 2	9 P to QB 4
10 B to Kt 5 (ch.) wins.	

If KKt to K 2 then mate, which actually happened; if QB or QKt interposes, a piece is at once lost, so K must play to K 2.

	10 K to K 2
11 Q to QB 3	11 Q to QB 2
12 P to QKt 4	12 Kt to Q 4
13 Q takes BP (ch.)	

With quite enough advantage to win without much difficulty.

	8 P to K 5
9 Kt takes P	9 Q to K 2
10 B to Q 3	

And will be able to Castle with two pawns to the good.

Again:

	8 Q to QKt 3 (best)
9 B to K 2	9 B to KKt 5
10 Q to KKt 3	10 B takes B

11 K takes B	11 B to Q 3
12 Kt to QB 3	

And Black has no counter attack to compensate for the loss of his Pawn and scattered position for the end game. White by Kt to K 4 and P to Q 3 gets a perfectly secure game, and this is fatal to the Two Knights Defence in the form where the pawn is sacrificed.

Hastings Reply.

P takes B (sacrificing the exchange).

Although the opinion of the writer as to the validity and force of Q to KB 3 in this attack has not reached foreign quarters or been ventilated by the authorities generally, it has received some attention at home, particularly at Hastings, where it seems to be thought that Black's powerful counter attack and speedy development affords quite an equivalent for the sacrifice of the exchange in reply to White's eighth move of QKB 3. Some very powerful analysis has been adduced in support of this defence, and although we concur in thinking that the sacrifice of the Rook affords the best chance for Black, we are convinced of its unsoundness.

MISS HICKMAN AND H. E. BIRD.	H. CHAPMAN AND J. H. BLACKBURNE.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 KKt to B 3	2 QKt to B 3

3 B to QB 4	3 KKt to B 3
4 Kt to KKt 5	4 P to Q 4
5 P takes P	5 Kt to QR 4
6 B to Kt 5 (ch.)	6 P to QB 3
7 P takes P	7 P takes P
8 Q to KB 3	8 P takes B
9 Q takes R	9 B to QB 4
10 Q back to KB 3	

Castling at this move (10) followed immediately by P to QKt 4 is a line of play which also suggests itself.

	10 Castles
11 QP 1	11 KP 1
12 Kt takes P	12 Kt takes Kt
13 P takes Kt	13 P to KB 4
14 P to K 5	14 P to KB 5
15 Kt to QB 3	15 B to Kt 2
16 Q to Kt 4	16 P to KR 4
17 Q to K 6 (ch.)	17 K to R 2
18 Q to R 3	18 Q to Kt 4
19 ~~P to QR 3~~	19 Kt to B 5
~~20~~ Castles	20 ~~KKt to K 2~~

An unfortunate and useless move which Black allies speedily turn to advantage.

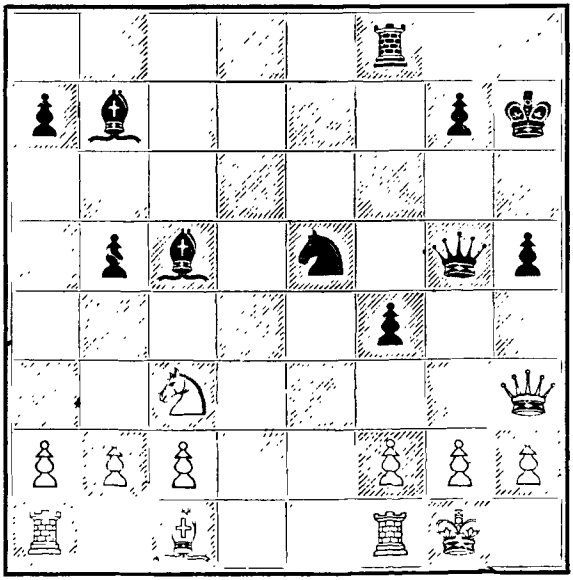
	20 B takes KtP
21 Q to Kt 3 (best)	21 P takes Q
22 B takes Q	22 B takes R
23 R takes B	23 P takes P (ch.)

24 K to Kt 2 24 R to B 4
25 P to KR 4

The game was won by Black but ought to have been drawn. White fought hard to win but lost the aid of his fair partner, and thus just failed in the end.

BLACK. BLACKBURNE AND CHAPMAN.

At 7 Warrior Square Terrace.



WHITE. BIRD AND MISS HICKMAN, KT TO K 2 (BAD).

(Variation at White's move 14 instead of P to K 5.)

14 B to K 3	14 B takes B
15 Q takes B	

or

	14 P takes P
15 Q to Kt 3	15 B takes B
16 Q takes B	16 Kt to B 5
17 Q to Kt 3	17 P to K 6
18 Kt to R 3	

And there appears no attack to compensate Black for the loss of the exchange and his broken position for the end game.

A variation attributed to the late Rev. Mr. Earnshaw, in which Black (move 4) plays Kt takes KP, engaged for a time considerable attention and received careful analysis from both Zukertort and Steinitz. The merit of the variation was left a very open question, but it struck us at the time that the retirement of White's Bishop to QKt 3, to be shut out by Black's Pawn at Queen's fourth, was not the proper play. Curiously enough Blackburne and Lee, in consultation against Mr. H. Chapman and Bird, adopted the Earnshaw variation, and the latter retired the Bishop to the King's side, keeping it well in the game instead of shutting it out at QKt 3. The game which is interesting and good was as follows:

Played at Simpson's, 1891.

H. CHAPMAN, ESQ. AND H. E. BIRD.	BLACKBURNE AND LEE.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 Kt to KB 3
4 Kt to KKt 5	4 P to Q 4
5 P takes P	5 Kt to QR 4
6 P to Q 3	6 B to K 2
7 P to Q 6	7 Q takes P
8 B takes P (ch.)	8 K to B sq.
9 B to KR 5	9 P to KKt 3
10 B to B 3	10 K to Kt 2
11 Kt to QB 3	11 B to B 4
12 Castles	12 Q R to Q sq.
13 Q to K 2	13 Kt to QB 3
14 B to K 3	14 Kt to Q 5
15 B takes Kt	15 P takes B
16 Kt to Kt 5	16 Q to B 4
17 P to QKt 4	17 Q takes P
18 Kt takes BP	18 R to Q 2
19 QR to QKt sq.	19 Q to Q 3
20 Kt(B7) to K6(ch.)	20 B takes Kt
21 Kt takes B (ch.)	21 K to B 2
22 Kt to Kt 5 (ch.)	22 K to Kt 2
23 R takes KtP	23 P to KR 3
24 R takes R	24 Q takes R
25 R to QKt sq.	25 R to K sq.
26 R to Kt 7	26 Q to Q 3

27 Q to K 6	27 Q to R 6
28 Q to B 7 (ch.)	28 K to R sq.
29 Q takes Kt (ch.)	29 B takes Q
30 R to R 7 (ch.)	30 K to Kt sq
31 B to Q 5 (ch.)	31 R interposes
32 B takes R (ch.)	32 K to B sq.
33 R to B 7 (ch.)	33 K to K sq.

The mate could have been prolonged. It is now given in two moves.

THE FROM COUNTER GAMBIT

THE FAMOUS FROM GAMBIT REPLY TO THE KING'S BISHOP'S PAWN TWO OPENING.

PAWN TO KKT 3 AND B TO KKT 2 ANSWER TO THE FROM GAMBIT ATTACK.

If this form of reply, brought to our notice by our old opponent, W. J. Evelyn, Esq., is as effective and advantageous as we believe it to be, the From Gambit can hardly safely be played in answer to the King's Bishop's Pawn two, and the value of this important opening will become further enhanced.

Mr. Evelyn's variation is as follows:—

1 P to KB 4	1 P to K 4
2 P takes P	2 P to Q 3
3 P takes P	3 B takes P
4 P to KKt 3	

This appears the right move; the attack which has

been feared arising from P to KR 4 and P to KR 5, as shown by Mr. Evelyn's variations, can be effectually met and White remains with a Pawn more and a superior game. The illustrative games, especially four contested at the Hastings Festival, are extremely interesting.

	4 P to KR 4
5 B to KKt 2	5 P to KR 5
6 P to Q 4	6 P takes P
7 P to KR 3	7 Q to KB 3

(Played by two young masters against Mr. Evelyn and H. E. Bird, but not deemed satisfactory.)

8 Kt to KB 3 (with much the better game)

Kt to QB 3 and P to K 4 have to be considered. White can develop his QB play Q to Q 2 and Castle on Queen's side with a fine game.

Mr. Blackburne is very partial to the From Defence which he adopts in answer to P to KB 4 and plays beautifully. He has won three very fine games in tournaments from me, in one of which I played to win from a drawn position. In the Lowenthal Tournament I was fortunate enough to score from him, gaining first prize. I regret not having space for these interesting games. My defence P to Q 4, B to Kt 5, and Q to Q 3, is not so good as Mr. Evelyn's.

Variation—Mr. W. J. Evelyn.

	7 P to KB 4
8 Kt to QB 3	8 P to KB 5
9 Q to Q 3	9 Kt to K 2
10 Kt to K 4	

Black's Bishop at Q 3 disposed of, then one principal feature, which renders Black's attack so formidable disappears, leaving him with an inferior position even if he maintains the Pawn at KKt 6.

See play at Hastings, January 15 to 21, 1895:—Bird *v.* Blackburne; Bird and H. Chapman, Esq., *v.* Gunsberg and Rev. W. Wayte; Bird and Cheshire *v.* Blackburne and H. Chapman, Esq.; Bird and Miss Hickman *v.* Blackburne and H. Chapman, Esq.; Bird and Dobell *v.* Blackburne and H. Chapman, Esq.

Played 24th November, 1893.

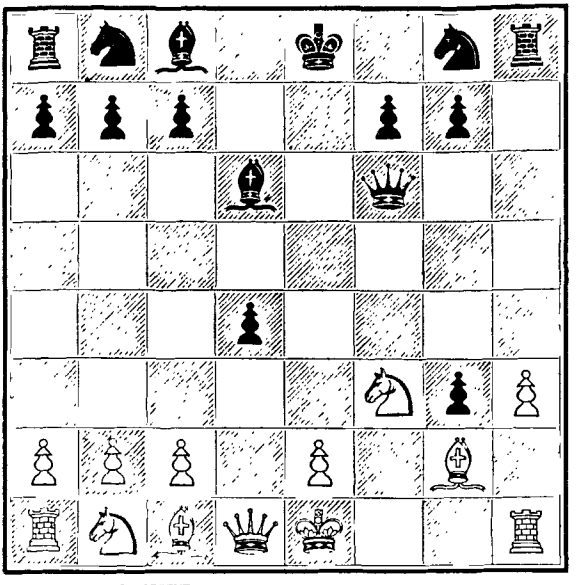
W. J. EVELYN AND H. E. BIRD.	VAN VLIET AND MULLER.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to K 4
2 P takes P	2 P to Q 3
3 P takes P	3 KB takes P
4 Kt to KB 3	4 P to KKt 4
5 P to QB 3	5 P to KKt 5
6 Q to QR 4 (ch.)	6 Kt to QB 3
7 Kt to Q 4	7 Q to R 5 (ch.)
8 K to Q sq.	8 KKt to K 2
9 P to KKt 3	9 Q to KR 4

10 B to KKt 2	10 B to Q 2
11 Kt takes Kt	11 Kt takes Kt
12 Q to K 4 (ch.)	12 B to K 3
13 P to Q 4	13 Castles (Q side)
14 Q to QB 2	14 P to KB 4
15 P to K 3	15 Q to B 2
16 P to QKt 3	16 B to Q 4
17 R to KB sq.	17 B takes B
18 Q takes B	18 Q to Kt 3
19 Q to QB 2	19 KR to B sq.
20 Kt to Q 2	20 B to K 2
21 P to QR 4	21 B to KKt 4
22 Kt to QB 4	22 P to KR 3
23 Q to Q 3	23 Q to K 3
24 K to B 2	24 R to B 2
25 B to QR 3	25 P to QR 3
26 P to Q R 5	26 Q to Q 4
27 R to KB 2	27 R to K •
28 QR to KB sq.	28 R to K 5
29 B to QB 5	29 P to KR 4
30 R to K 2	30 R to B 3
31 P to QKt 4	31 R to K 3
32 R to Q sq.	32 P to KB 5

(Won by White.)

Also see Appendix, "Chess of the Day," for more recent examples.

BLACK. BLACKBURNE AND CHAPMAN.



WHITE. BIRD AND CHESHIRE.

THE LESSER, LITTLE, OR LIMITED BISHOP'S GAMBIT

KB to K 2, WHITE, MOVE ♗

(Instead of the usual move to QB 4.)

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to B 4	2 P takes P
3 B to K 2	3 Q checks
4 K to B sq.	4 P to KKt 4 (bad, but very usual)

There is no opening from which the writer has

derived more interesting or enjoyable games than this, which he has played with much zest for ten years. Probably it is, familiarly speaking, as "old as the hills," but no recorded games at it can be found, and it certainly is a novelty to this generation of Chess players, and many are the inquiries continually made regarding it.

Modern books, although claiming to bring the Chess openings somewhat up to date, make no mention of this opening. It leads to an interesting and amusing form of game, and the writer believes is perfectly sound. It arises from the first player moving the apparently tame B to K 2 instead of B to QB4 as in the ordinary Bishop's Gambit. It is not to be found in "Walker's one thousand and twenty games" nor in the games of masters during this century till H. E. B. introduced it in 1884. The following against the champion Weiss in the Bradford International Chess Tournament, 1887, was deemed worthy of a special prize. It is remarkable that not a single example of this wonderful opening is to be found in any tournament match or series of contests between great players. P to KKt 4, often played by amateurs and selected by the Rev. G. A. McDonnell in a game at Mr. Chapman's meeting, Hastings, January 17 last, is not good. Kt to KB 3 or Kt to QB 3 is very rarely selected, but we are inclined to think that the choice should rest between P to Q 4 and Kt to KB 3.

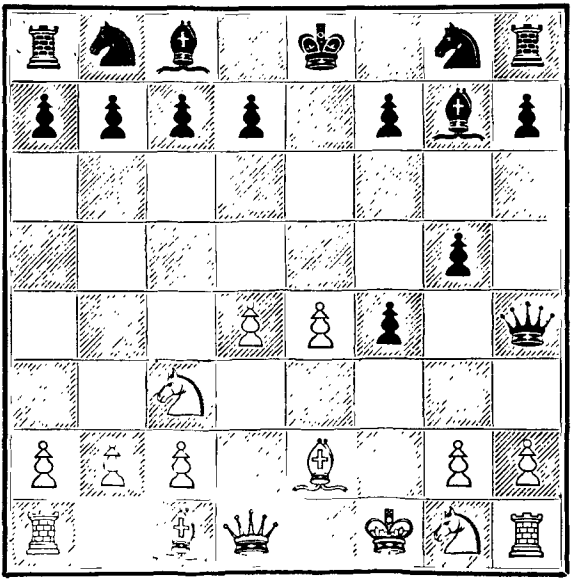
There are beautiful examples of it extant of recent date. The first game in the match, Bird *v.* Burn (Simpson's, 1886), and Bird *v.* Weiss (Bradford, 1887, Brilliancy Prize), are celebrated.

	BIRD.	WEISS.
1	P to K 4	P to K 4
2	P to KB 4	P takes P
3	B to K 2	P to KB 4
4	P to K 5	P to Q 3
5	Kt to KB 3	P takes P
6	Kt takes P	Q to R 5 (ch.)
7	K to B sq.	B to Q 3
8	Kt to KB 3	Q to B 3
9	P to Q 4	Kt to K 2
10	P to QB 4	P to QB 3
11	Kt to QB 3	Kt to Q 2
12	B to Q 2	Q to R 3
13	P to B 5	B to B 2
14	Q to Kt 3	Kt to B 3
15	B to B 4	Kt to K 5
16	R to K sq.	Kt takes B (ch.)
17	Kt takes Kt	K to Q sq.
18	Kt to KB 3	P to QKt 4
19	B to K 6	P to QKt 5
20	P to Q 5	P takes Kt
21	P to Q 6	R to QKt sq.
22	P takes Kt (ch.)	K takes P
23	B to Q 7 (dis. ch.)	K to Q sq.
24	Q to B 7	B takes B

25 R to Q sq.	25 K to B sq.
26 Q takes B (ch.)	26 K to Kt 2
27 R to Q 6	27 Q to R 4
28 Q takes P (ch.)	28 K to B sq.
29 Q to R 6 (ch.)	29 R to Kt 2
30 P to B 6	30 B takes R
31 Q takes R (ch.)	31 K to Q sq.
32 Q to Q 7 (mate)	

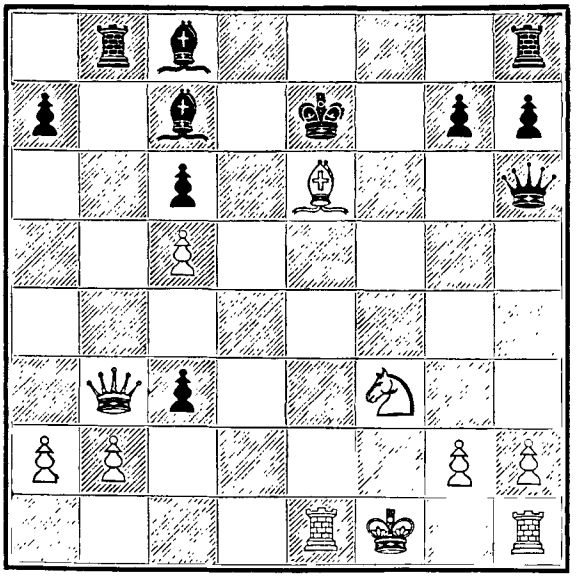
Little Bishop's Gambit.
(After 6 moves on each side.)

BLACK. VARIOUS OPPONENTS.



WHITE. BIRD.

BLACK. WEISS.



WHITE. BIRD, (23) B TO Q 7 (DIS. CH.)

OTHER FORMS.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 B to K 2	3 P to Q 4
4 P takes P	4 Q takes P
5 Kt to KB 3	5 B to Q 3
6 P to Q 4 (with a fine opening)	

(Variation at White's fifth move—an enterprising specimen.)

5 Kt to QB 3	5 Q takes KtP
6 B to B 3	6 Q to Kt 4
7 P to KR 4	7 Q to Kt 6 (ch.)
8 K to B sq.	8 Kt to KB 3
9 P to Q 4	9 B to Q 3
10 Q Kt to K 2	10 Q to Kt 3
11 P to QB 4	11 P to QB 3
12 P to QB 5	12 B to B 2
13 Kt takes BP	13 Q to B 4
14 KKt to K 2	14 Castles
15 Kt to KKt 3	15 Q to Q 2

Black retains his Pawn with a safe game.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 B to K 2	3 P to Q 4
4 P takes P	4 B to Q 3
5 P to Q 4	5 P to B 3
6 P to QB 4	6 P takes P

These moves for the defence have been adopted by the late Dr. Zukertort and Mr. Gunsberg.

First Defence.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P

3	B to K 2	3 Q to R 5 (ch.)
4	K to B sq.	4 P to KKt 4
5	Kt to QB 3	5 Kt to KB 3
6	Kt to KB 3	6 Q to R 3
7	P to K 5	7 P to Kt 5
8	P takes Kt	8 P takes Kt
9	B takes P	9 Q takes P
10	Kt to Q 5	10 Q to Q sq.
11	Q to K 2 (ch.)	11 B to K 2
12	P to Q 4 (with a superior game)	12 P to QB 3
13	Kt to B 6 (ch.)	13 K to B sq.
14	Kt to R 5	14 P to Q 4
15	B takes P	15 P to KR 3
16	B takes QKt	16 R takes B
17	Q to K 5 (winning one of the Rooks)	

		15 B to Kt 4
16	Q to K 5	16 P to B 3
17	B takes B (and wins)	

(Variation Black's 5th move.)

		5 B to KKt 2
6	P to KKt 3	6 P takes P
7	K to Kt 2	7 B takes Kt
8	P takes P	8 Q takes KP (ch.)

9	B to B 3	9 Q to Kt 3
10	QP takes B	10 Kt to K 2

(Black should win)

		5 B to KKt 2
6	P to Q 4	6 Kt to QB 3
7	P to K 5	7 P to Q 3
8	Kt to KB 3	8 Q to R 3
9	Kt to Q 5	9 K to Q sq.
10	P to KR 4	10 B to K 3
11	P to QB 4 (and white has much the better game)	

The Giuoco Piano with QKtP 2 after QBP 1.

When the Giuoco Piano first became somewhat enlivened by the early advance of QB, QKt, and QR pawns (sometimes termed "Bird's wing attacks"), Mr. Boden and other esteemed authorities doubted the soundness of this deviation from established practice. Some years later, in 1883, the *Chess Monthly* observed that this Bird fancy was "as old as the hills," and that Stamma favoured it, who lived in the days of Philidor. The only examples of it, however, in the 1000 games are 549 and 595, which partake of points of interest in themselves besides having the names of St. Amant and Staunton, and Cochrane and Staunton attached. As will be observed

they do not greatly resemble the same form of opening as now conducted.

1844 Collection.

	ST. AMANT.	STAUNTON.
1	KP 2	KP 2
2	KKt to B 3	QKt to B 3
3	B to QB 4	B to QB 4
4	QBP 1	KKt to B 3
5	QKtP 2	B to QKt 3
6	QP 1	QP 1
7	QB to Kt 5	QRP 1
8	KRP 1	Castles
9	QKt to Q 2	QB to K 3
10	Castles	K to R sq.?
11	Q to QKt 3	B takes B
12	Kt takes B	B to QR 2
13	QKt to K 3	QKt to K 2
14	K to R 2	QBP 1
15	KKt to R 4	QKt to Kt sq.
16	KKtP 1	KRP 1
17	B takes Kt	Kt takes B
18	QR to K sq.	QR to QB sq.
19	KBP 2 (Kt to KB 5)	P takes P (B takes Kt)
20	KKtP takes P	B takes Kt
21	R takes B	Kt to Kt 5 (ch.)?
22	P takes Kt	Q takes Kt (ch.)

23 K to Kt 2	23 Q takes P (ch.)
24 QR to Kt 3	24 Q to K 7 (ch.)
25 KR to B 2	25 Q to R 4
26 KBP 1	26 QKtP 2
27 Q to QKt 2	27 QBP 1
28 KR to KB sq.	28 Q to KR 5
29 KBP 1	29 KKtP 1
30 Q to Q 2	30 K to Kt sq.
31 Q to KB 2	31 Q to KR 4
32 KR to KR sq.	32 Q to K 4
33 R takes RP	33 QBP takes P
34 QR to KR 3	34 Q to KKt 4 (ch.)
35 K to R 2	35 Q takes R
36 R takes Q (wins)	

COCHRANE.	STAUNTON.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 KKt to B 3	2 QKt to B 3
3 KB to QB 4	3 KB to QB 4
4 QBP 1	4 QP 1
	(Kt to KB 3 better)
5 QKtP 2	5 B to QKt 3
6 QRP 2	6 QRP 1
7 QRP 1	7 B to QR 2
8 KRP 1	8 KKt to B 3
(Q to QKt 3 best)	
9 QP 1	9 KRP 1
10 Castles	10 Castles
11 Kt to KR 2	11 QKt to K 2

12 K to R sq.	12 QKt to KKt 3
13 KB to P 2	13 KP takes P
(B to K 3 preferable)	
14 QB takes P	14 QB to K 3
15 QKt to Q 2	15 Kt takes B
16 R takes Kt	16 B to K 6
17 R to KB	17 B takes QKt
18 Q takes B	18 B takes B
19 QP takes B	19 Kt takes KP
20 Q to K 3	20 KBP 2
21 KKtP 2	21 Q to KR 5
22 K to Kt 2	22 P takes KKtP
23 Kt takes P	23 Kt to KKt 4
24 Q to Q 3	24 KRP 1
25 Kt to KR 2	25 Q to K 5 (ch.)
26 Q takes Q	26 Kt takes Q
27 R takes R (ch.)	27 R takes R
28 R to K sq.	28 Kt takes P
29 R to K 7	29 R to KB 2
30 R to K 8 (ch.)	30 K to R 2
31 Kt to KB 3	31 R to KB 5
32 R to QKt 8	32 R takes QBP
33 R takes QKtP	33 Kt to QKt 4
34 Kt to Kt 5 (ch.)	34 K to Kt 3
35 Kt to K 6	35 K to B 3 (wins)

Giuoco Piano with Queen's Wing Advances.

International Tournament, 1883.

	BIRD.	ENGLISCH.
1	P to K 4	P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	Kt to QB 3
3	B to QB 4	B to QB 4
4	P to QB 3	Kt to KB 3
5	P to QKt 4	B to Kt 3
6	P to Q 3	P to Q 3
7	Castles	Castles
8	B to KKt 5	B to K 3
9	QKt to Q 2	Q to K 2
10	P to QR 4	P to QR 3
11	P to QR 5	B to QR 2
12	K to R sq.	P to KR 3
13	B to KR 4	Q R to Q sq.
14	P to Kt 5	B takes B
15	Kt takes B	P takes P
16	Kt to K 3	B takes Kt
17	P takes B	Q to K 3
18	Q to Kt sq.	P to KKt 4
19	B to Kt 3	Kt to QR 2
20	P to B 4	P to B 3
	White should win.	
21	P to B 5	Kt to R 4
22	P to R 6	Kt to QR 2
23	R takes P	P to B 3

24 P to Q 4	24 Kt takes B (ch.)
25 P takes Kt	25 Kt to B sq.
26 P takes QP	26 P to K B 3
27 R to QB sq.	27. Kt takes P
28 R (B) takes P	28 Kt to K sq.
29 Q takes P	29 P to Kt 5
30 Kt to R 4	30 P takes P
31 P takes P	31 Q takes P
32 Kt to B 5	32 Q takes P
33 R to K 6	33 R to Q 8 (ch.)
34 K to R 2	34 Q to Q Kt 8
35 Q takes Q	35 R takes Q
36 R to R 7	36 R to Kt 4
37 Kt takes P (ch.)	37 K to R sq.
38 Kt takes KP	38 R to K Kt 5
39 R takes Kt	39 R to R 4 (ch.)
40 K to Kt sq.	40 R takes R
41 Kt takes P	41 R to R 8 (ch.)
42 K takes R	42 R to K 8 (ch.)
43 K to R 2	43 R to R 8 (ch.)

44 K takes R (stalemate)

International Tournament, 1883.

BIRD.	WINAWER.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4
4 P to QB 3	4 Kt to KB 3
5 P to QKt 4	5 B to QKt 3

6	P to Q 3	6 P to Q 3
7	P to QR 4	7 P to Q R 4
8	P to QKt 5	8 Kt to K 2
9	Castles	9 Kt to Kt 3
10	B to K 3	10 P to Q 4
11	P takes P	11 B takes B
12	P takes B	12 Kt takes P
13	Q to QKt 3	13 B to K 3
14	B takes Kt	14 B takes B
15	P to QB 4	15 B to K 3
16	Q Kt to Q 2	16 Q to K 2
17	P to Q 4	17 P to KB 3
18	Kt to K 4	18 P to QKt 3
19	P to Q 5	19 B to KB 2
20	Kt to KKt 3	20 Q to Q 2

White should win.

21	QR to Q sq.	21 Kt to K 2
22	Kt to KR 4	22 Castle (K side)
23	P to K 4	23 Kt to QB
24	P to QB 5	24 P takes P
25	R to QB sq.	25 P to KKt 3
26	R takes KBP	26 Q to K 2
27	QR to KB sq.	27 Kt to Q 3
28	Q to K 3	28 Kt to K sq.
29	Q to KKt 5	29 Kt takes R
30	Kt (Kt 3) to B 5	30 Q to Q sq.
31	Kt to R 6 (ch.)	31 K to R sq.
32	R takes Kt	32 B to Kt sq.
33	Kt takes B	33 K takes Kt

34 R takes P (ch.)	34 P takes R
35 Q takes P (ch.)	35 K to R sq.
36 Q to R 5 (ch.)	36 K to Kt sq.
37 Q to Kt 4 (ch.) (drawn)	

THE SCOTCH GAME

MODERN FORM, KT TAKES P (MOVE 4).

MOVE 7 FOR BLACK, BEST B TAKES KT

With the best continuations this seems invariably to result in an advantage for Black. It has furnished many beautiful examples. The following is an instructive one:—

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 B to QB 4
5 B to K 3	5 Q to KB 3
6 P to QB 3	6 KKt to K 2
7 P to KB 4	

(Continuation of a game won in a Tournament by the Author.)

	7 B takes Kt
8 P takes B	8 P to Q 4
9 Kt to QB 3	9 P takes P
10 P to Q 5	10 Kt to Q sq.

11 Kt to QKt 5	11 Castles
12 Kt takes QBP	12 Kt to KB 4
13 B to QB 5	13 P to K 6
14 B to K 2	14 Q to R 5 (ch.)
15 P to Kt 3	15 Kt takes P
16 B takes P	16 Kt to K 5 (ch.)
17 K to B sq.	17 Q to R 6 (ch.)
18 K to K sq.	18 Q takes B
19 R to B sq.	19 B to R 6
20 Kt takes R	20 B takes R
Resigns.	

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 B to B 4
5 B to K 3	5 Q to B 3
6 P to QB 3	6 KKt to K 2
7 Q to Q 2	7 P to Q 4
8 Kt to Kt 5	8 B takes B
9 P takes B	9 Castles
10 Kt takes P	10 P takes P
11 Kt takes R	11 R to Q sq.
12 Q to B sq.	12 Kt to B 4
13 P to KKt 3	13 Q to Kt 4
14 K to B 2	14 Kt to K 4
15 B to K 2	15 R to Q 6

This is the most important of Steinitz's variations

on this modern improved phase of the Scotch game. At move 14, however, R to Q 8, which forces Queen or mate, would be more artistic.

THE EVANS GAMBIT ATTACK

VARIATION IN THE NORMAL FIRST 6 TO 8 MOVES.

Instead of Castling at or before move 6 or 7, (6) P to Q 4 ,P takes P, (7) P retakes, which has been disregarded by all authorities, can first be played. The following is an example out of many attacks in which first player never Castles throughout. Nothing similar is to be found in the five hundred best Evanses on record, including Labourdonnais, McDonnell, Staunton, Buckle, Anderssen, Morphy, Steinitz, Zukertort, and Tchigorin specimens :—

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4
4 P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5 P to QB 3	5 B to B 4
6 P to Q 4	6 P takes P
7 P takes P	7 B to Kt 5 (ch.) (bad)
8 K to B sq.	

We prefer K to B sq., but QKt to Q 2 can also be played with advantage.

8 Q to K 2

A move suggested and deeply analysed in the *Chess Monthly*

which, however, seems not to have taken into account White's rejoinder of P to QR 3.

9	P to QR 3	9 B to QR 4
10	R to QR 2	10 P to QKt 4

(An actual continuation.)

11	B to Q 3	11 R to QKt sq.
12	R to K 2	12 P to Q 3
13	P to K 5	13 P to Q 4
14	Q to B 2	14 Kt to Q sq.
15	B to KKt 5	15 Q to Q 2
16	B takes Kt	16 Q takes B
17	P to K 6	17 B takes P
18	B takes RP	18 Kt to K 2
19	Kt to KKt 5	19 R to QKt 3
20	Q to Q 3	20 Q to Q 2
21	P to KR 4	21 R to QB 3
22	P to KKt 3	22 B to KKt 5
23	P to KB 3	23 R to KB 3
24	K to Kt 2	24 B to R 4
25	Kt to Q 2	25 B takes Kt
26	Q takes B	26 K to Q sq.
27	B to Q 3	27 Kt to B 4
28	B takes Kt	28 Q takes B
29	Q to K 3	29 K to QB sq.
30	R to QB sq.	

White has a winning position notwithstanding his premature move 13 P to K 5.

Kt to QB 3 Attack, Favoured by Morphy and Tchigorin.

BIRD'S DEFENCE, 1892.

MULLER AND VAN VLIET.	BIRD AND REV. H. CHAPMAN.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to B 4	3 B to B 4
4 P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5 P to QB 3	5 B to B 4
6 Castles	6 P to Q 3
7 P to Q 4	7 P takes P
8 P takes P	8 B to Kt 3
9 Kt to QB 3	9 B to KKt 5
10 B to QKt 5	10 K to B sq.
11 B to K 3	11 P to KR 4
12 P to QR 4	12 B takes Kt
13 P takes B	13 KKt to K 2
14 P to B 4	14 P to R 4
15 Q to Q 2	15 P to Q 4
16 P to K 5	16 Kt to B 4
17 Kt to K 2	17 Kt to R 5
18 P to B 3	18 Kt to B 4
19 K to R sq.	19 P to R 5
20 B takes Kt	20 Kt to Kt 6 (ch.)
21 P takes Kt	21 P takes P (dis. ch.)
22 K to Kt sq.	22 R to R 8 (ch.)

23 K to Kt 2	23 R to R 7 (ch.)
24 K to Kt sq.	24 Q to R 5
Resigns.	

THE RUY LOPEZ ATTACK

The past history of the Ruy Lopez opening presents some points of curious interest and its very remarkable progress is disclosed in our tables. The three examples in the collection of 1020 games were at the B to B 4 defence, a move now justly condemned. In 1851, Kt to KB 3 prevailed for the defence, though we find one example of B to B 4 and two of QP 1 (Steinitz's recent fancy) played that year. In 1862 Kt to KB 3 was adopted eight times, B to B 4 three, and P to Q 3, Kt to K 2, and P to KB 4 each once. The defence of P to QR 3, which has now the call slightly over Kt to KB 3, was played three times, Mackenzie being the first to select it (game 108), Falkbeer and Paulsen also each played it once.

In the fifty-three 1883 examples, P to QR 3 was adopted twenty-nine times, and Kt to KB 3 seventeen times, Zukertort started with the latter but Captain Mackenzie, having in game 20 made an excellent defence out of P to QR 3, Zukertort in 25, 26, 29, and 30, followed the Captain's example. Steinitz started P to KKt 3 as a defence, and Bird's Kt to Q 5 defence first occurs in a London great

tournament in three games. Paulsen, in 1862, had defended against Boden with KKt to K 2 and P to KKt 3, winning in a game of 46 moves. Bird was out of chess in 1862, and took no part. Staunton's absence from the lists was much regretted.

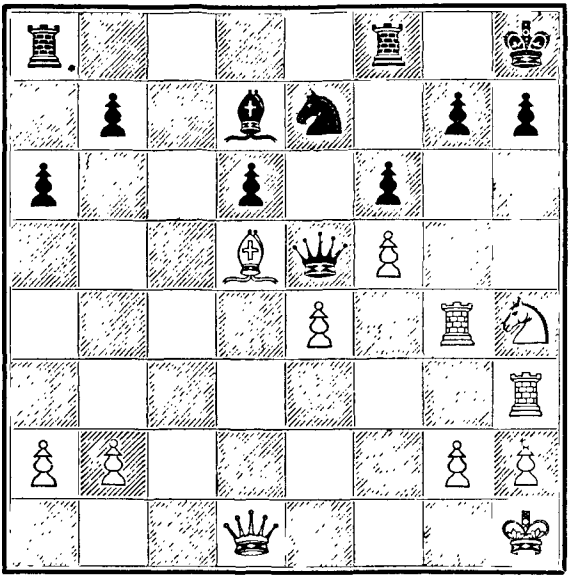
The following are the only specimens found recorded prior to the first great International Tournament of 1851, with the exception of the three in Walker's 1020 games:—

1848.

WHITE (BIRD).	BLACK (A. S.).
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QKt 5	3 B to QB 4
4 Castles	4 KKt to K 2
5 P to QB 3	5 Castles
6 P to Q 4	6 P takes P
7 P takes P	7 KB to Kt 3
8 P to Q 5	8 QKt to Kt sq.
9 B to KKt 5	9 P to KB 3
10 P to Q 6	10 P takes P
11 B to KB 4	11 P to QR 3
12 B to B 4 (ch.)	12 P to Q 4
13 B takes P (ch.)	13 K to R sq.
14 B to Q 6	14 B to B 2
15 B takes Kt	15 Q takes B
16 Kt to KR 4	16 Kt to QB 3
17 P to KB 4	17 Q to B 4 (ch.)

18 K to R sq.	18 Kt to K 2
19 Kt to QB 3	19 P to Q 3
20 P to B 5	20 B to QR 4
21 R to QB	21 Q to K 6

BLACK. SIMONS.



WHITE. BIRD, MATE IN 4.

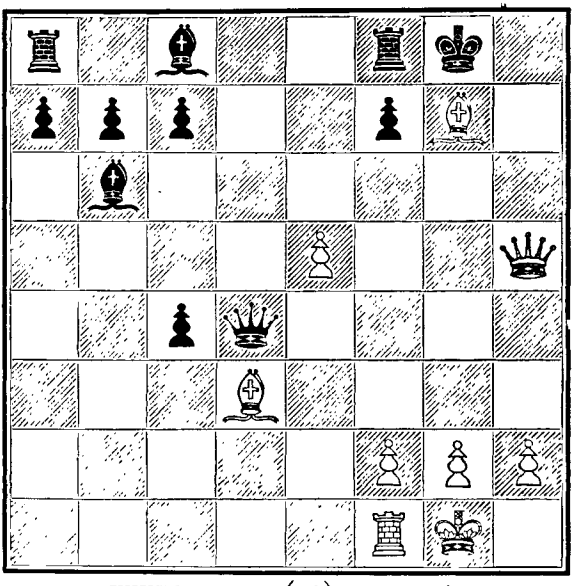
22 R to KB 3	22 Q to KKt 4
23 R to KR 3	23 B takes Kt
24 R takes B	24 B to Q 2
25 QR to KKt 3	25 Q to B 5
26 R to Kt 4	26 Q to K 4

(Mate in 4 moves)

1848.

WHITE (BIRD).	BLACK (AMATEUR).
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QKt 5	3 B to QB 4

BLACK. AMATEUR.



WHITE. BIRD, (20) Q TO KR 5.

4 P to QB 3	4 Q to K 2
5 Castles	5 Kt to KB 3
6 P to Q 4	6 P takes P
7 P to K 5	7 Kt to Q 4

8	P takes P	8 B to QKt 3
9	B to KKt 5	9 Q to QKt 5
10	B to Q 3	10 Kt takes QP
11	P to QR 3	11 Q takes KtP
12	QKt to Q 2	12 Kt takes Kt (ch.)
13	Q takes Kt	13 P to KR 3
14	QKt to QB 4	14 Q to Q 5
15	QB to B sq.	15 Q takes R
16	Q takes Kt	16 Q to Q 5
17	Q to KB 3	17 Castles
18	B takes KRP	18 P to Q 4
19	B takes KKtP	19 P takes Kt
20	Q to KR 5	20 P to KB 4
21	Q to KR 8 (ch.)	21 K to B 2
22	Q takes R (ch.)	22 K to K 3
23	B takes QBP (ch.) (and wins)	

*THE RUY LOPEZ ATTACK, 1851.**

	BIRD.	HORWITZ.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	B to QKt 5	3 Kt to KB 3
4	P to Q 4	4 Kt takes QP
5	Kt takes Kt	5 P takes Kt
6	P to K 5	6 Kt to Q 4

* The first ever played in an International Tournament.

7	Castles	7 B to QB 4
8	P to QB 3	8 P to QR 3
9	B to QB 4	9 Kt to QKt 3
10	B to QKt 3	10 P takes P
11	Kt takes P	11 Castles
12	Kt to K 4	12 Q to K 2
13	Q to KR 5	13 P to Q 3
14	B to KKt 5	14 Q takes KP
15	QR to K sq.	15 Kt to Q 4
16	Kt takes B	16 Kt to KB 3
17	Q to KR 4	17 Q takes Kt
18	B takes Kt	18 P takes B
19	R to K 3	19 B to KB 4
20	Q takes KBP	20 B to KKt 3
21	R to KKt 3	21 Q to K 4
22	Q to KR 4	22 Q takes QKtP
23	P to KB 4	23 Q to Q 5 (ch.)
24	K to R sq.	24 QR to K sq.
25	Q to KKt 5	25 Q to KB 7
26	QR to KB 3	26 Q to Q 7
27	P to KR 4	27 P to QB 3
28	P to KR 5	28 R to K 4
29	B takes P (ch.)	29 R takes B
30	Q to Q 8 (ch.)	30 R to KB sq.
31	Q takes R (ch.)	31 K takes Q
32	P takes R (dis. ch.)	32 K to Kt 2
33	P takes B	33 P takes KP
34	P takes P	34 K takes P
35	K to R 2	35 P to K 5

36	QR to R 3 (ch.)	36 K to Kt 3
37	QR to Kt 3 (ch.)	37 K to R 2
38	KR to KB 7 (ch.)	38 K to R 3
39	KR to B 6 (ch.)	39 K to R 4
40	R to KB 8	40 Q to Q 5
41	R to KR 8 (ch.)	41 Q takes R
42	R to R 3 (ch.)	42 K to Kt 5
43	R takes Q (and wins in a few moves)	

The fifth game in the stubbornly contested match between Messrs. Steinitz and Bird, December 1866, presents another fairly interesting example.

	BIRD.	STEINITZ.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	B to QKt 5	3 Kt to KB 3
4	Castles	4 Kt takes KP
5	R to K	5 Kt to Q 3
6	B takes Kt	6 QP takes B
7	P to Q 4	7 P to K 5
8	Kt to QB 3	8 P to KB 4
9	Kt to K 5	9 B to K 3
10	P to Q 5	10 P takes P
11	QKt takes P	11 Kt to KB 2
12	QKt to KB 4	12 Q to KB 3
13	Kt to KB 3	13 B to K 2
14	Kt to KR 5	14 Q to KKt 3
15	Kt to Q 4	15 B to Q 2

16	P to QB 4	16 Castles (Q side)
17	Kt to KB 4	17 Q to Q 3
18	Kt to Q 5	18 Kt to K 4
19	Q to QKt 3	19 KR to K sq.
20	B to KB 4	20 P to KKt 4
21	P to QB 5	21 Q to QR 3
22	B takes Kt	22 B to QR 5
23	Kt takes QBP	23 B takes Q
24	Kt takes Q	24 B to QB 5
25	Kt to QB 7	25 R to KKt
26	Kt takes KBP	26 B to KB
27	Kt to Q 6 (ch.)	Resigns.

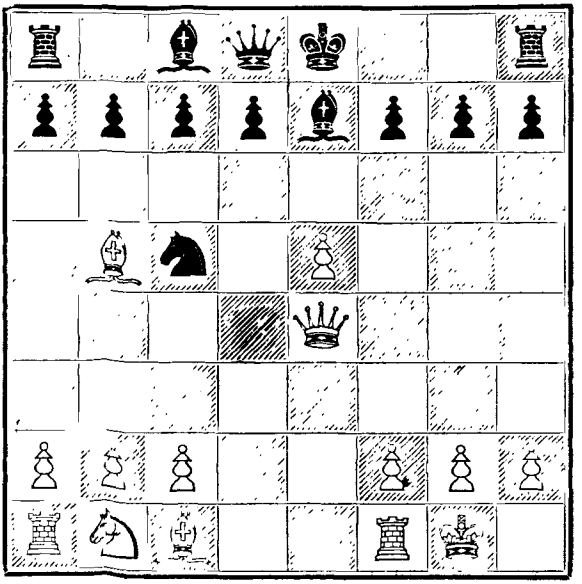
Sacrifice of Exchange, 1868.*

	BIRD.	STEINITZ.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	B to QKt 5	3 Kt to KB 3
4	P to Q 4	4 P takes P
5	P to K 5	5 Kt to K 5
6	Kt takes QP	6 B to K 2
7	Castles	7 Kt takes Kt
8	Q takes Kt	8 Kt to QB 4
9	P to KB 4	9 P to QKt 3
10	P to B 5	10 Kt to Kt 6
11	Q to K 4	11 Kt takes R
12	P to B 6	12 B to QB 4 (ch.)

* An interesting and curious game.

13 K to R sq.	13 R to QKt sq.
14 P to K 6	14 R to KKt sq.
15 Q takes RP	15 R to KB sq.

BLACK. STEINITZ, (9) P TO QKT 3.



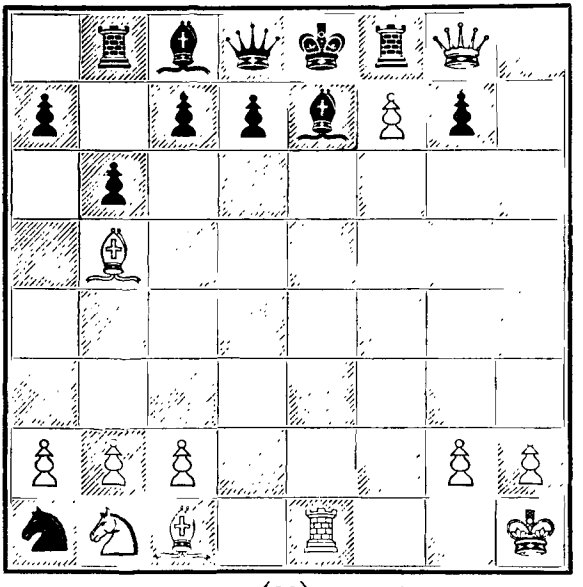
WHITE. BIRD, (9) P TO KB 4.

16 P takes P (ch.)	16 R takes P
17 R to K sq. (ch.)	17 B to K 2
18 Q to Kt 8 (ch.)	18 R to KB sq.
19 P mates	

Kt to Q 5 Defence, 1873.

BODEN.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3

BLACK. STEINITZ.



WHITE. BIRD, (19) P TO B 7 MATE.

3 B to QKt 5	3 Kt to Q 5
4 Kt takes Kt	4 P takes Kt
5 Castles	5 B to QB 4
6 P to QB 3	6 Kt to K 2

7	P to Q 3	7 P to QB 3
8	B to QB 4	8 Castles
9	B to KKt 5	9 K to R sq.
10	Q to KR 5	10 P to KB 3
11	B takes KBP	11 P to Q 4
12	QB takes Kt	12 Q takes QB
13	P takes QP	13 R takes KBP
14	QKt to Q 2	14 QP takes P
15	Kt to QKt 3	15 P takes KtP
16	QR to K sq.	16 R takes R (dis. ch.)
17	K takes R	17 Q to KB 3 (ch.)
18	Q to KB 3	18 Q takes Q (ch.)
19	P takes Q	19 B to R 6 (ch.) (and wins)

RUY LOPEZ ATTACK

B to QB 4 Defence.

	M.	BIRD.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	B to Kt 5	3 B to QB 4
4	P to QB 3	4 Q to K 2
5	Castles	5 Kt to KB 3
6	P to Q 4	6 B to Kt 3
7	B takes Kt	7 QP takes B
8	Kt takes P	8 Kt takes P
9	KR to K sq.	9 Q takes Kt

10 P takes Q	10 Kt takes KBP
11 Q to Kt 3	11 Kt to Kt 5 (dis. ch.)
12 K to R sq.	12 Kt to B 7 (ch.)
13 K to Kt sq.	13 Kt to Kt 5 (dis. ch.)
14 K to B sq.	14 Kt takes P (ch.)
15 K to K 2	15 B to Kt 5 (ch.)
16 K to Q 2	16 Castles (Q side) (ch.)
17 K to B 2	17 B mates in 2

THE ONLY EXAMPLES OF THE RUY LOPEZ IN WALKER'S 1000 GAMES (No. 986).

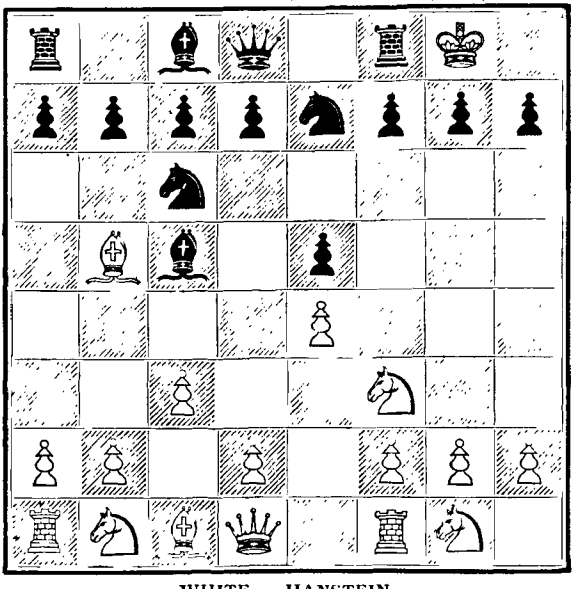
ST. AMANT.	COCHRANE.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 KKt to B 3	2 QKt to B 3
3 KB to QKt 5	3 KB to QB 4
4 B takes Kt	4 QP takes B
5 Castles	5 QB to Kt 5
6 KRP 1	6 B takes Kt
7 Q takes B	7 KKt to K 2
8 Q to K 2	8 KKt to Kt 3
9 QBP 1	9 Q to Q 3
10 QKtP 2	10 B to QKt 3
11 QRP 2	11 QRP 2
12 QKtP 1	12 KKt to B 5
13 Q to KKt 4	13 KRP 2
14 Q takes KKtP	14 Castles
15 QP 2	15 KR to KKt sq.
16 Q takes KP	16 Kt takes RP (ch.)
17 K to R 2	17 Q takes Q

18 P takes Q	18 Kt takes P
19 P takes P	19 KR to Kt 5
20 P to P (ch.)	20 K takes P
21 QKt to Q 2	21 QR to KKt sq.
22 R takes Kt	22 B takes R (and wins)

No. 987.

VON H.	DER LASA.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 KKt to B 3	2 QKt to B 3
3 B to QKt 5	3 B to QB 4

BLACK. DER LASA, B TO QB 4 (DEF.).

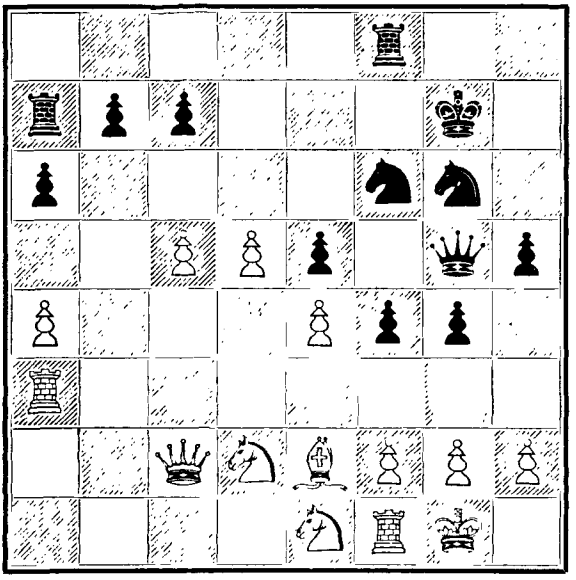


WHITE. HANSTEIN.

4 Castles	4 KKt to K 2
5 QBP 1	5 Castles
6 QKtP 2	6 B to QKt 3
7 QRP 2	7 QRP 1
8 B to QB 4	8 QP 1
9 QP 1	9 KRP 1
10 QB to K 3	10 B to QR 2
11 QKt to Q 2	11 K to R sq.
12 Q to QKt 3	12 KBP 2
13 B takes B	13 R takes B
14 Kt to R 4	14 KBP 1
15 B to KB 7	15 K to R 2
16 Kt to KB 3	16 KKtP 1
17 QP 1	17 K to Kt 2
18 B to QB 4	18 KKtP 1
19 B to K 2	19 KKtP 1
20 KKt to K sq.	20 Kt to KKt 3
21 QP 1	21 QKt to K 2
22 Q to Q sq.	22 KRP 1
23 QBP 1	23 QKt to KKt sq.
24 R to QR 3	24 Q to KKt 4
25 Q to QB 2	25 QKt to B 3
26 QBP 1	26 P takes P
27 P takes P	27 KRP 1
28 K to R sq.	28 KKtP 1
29 KKt to B 3	29 Q to KR 3
30 KRP 1	30 QKt to KKt 5
31 K to Kt sq.	31 P takes P (ch.)
32 R takes P	32 Kt takes R

33 K takes Kt	33 K to R sq.
34 Q to QKt 2	34 Q to KKt 2
35 QKt to B 4	35 R to K sq.

BLACK. DER LASA, (26) QBP I.

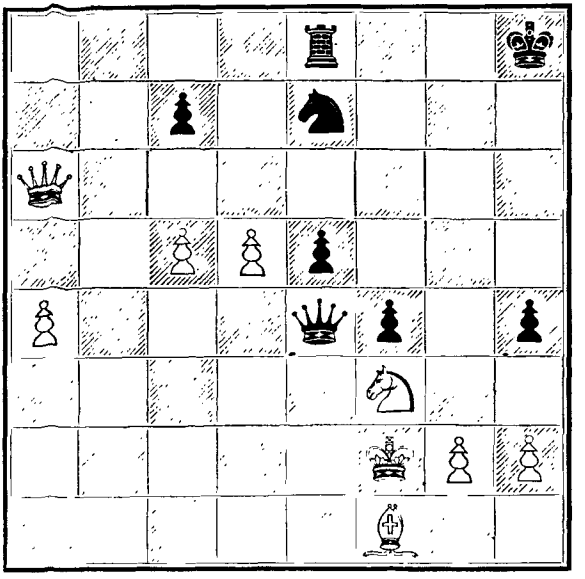


WHITE. HANSTEIN.

36 R to QKt 3	36 Q to KB 3
37 Kt to QR 5	37 Kt to K 2
38 Kt takes KtP	38 B takes Kt

39 R takes B	39 R takes R
40 Q takes R	40 Q to KKt 2
41 B to KB sq.	41 Q to KKt 3
42 Q takes RP	42 Q takes KP*

BLACK. DER LASA, (42) Q TAKES KP.



WHITE. HANSTEIN.

* This game, as will be observed, exhibits some very remarkable play between these two pre-eminently distinguished German players at an opening then in its infancy.

43 Q to R 6 (ch.)	43 K to Kt sq.
44 Q to K 6 (ch.)	44 K to Kt 2
45 Q takes P (ch.)	45 Q takes Q
46 Kt takes Q	46 Kt takes P
47 Kt to KB 3	47 Kt to QB 6
48 Kt takes P	48 Kt to K 5 (ch.)
49 K to B 3	49 Kt takes P
50 B to QKt 5	50 R to QR sq.
51 K takes P	51 Kt takes P
52 Kt to KB 5 (ch.)	52 K to B sq.
53 KKtP 2	53 R to QR 4
54 B to QB 4	54 Kt to QKt 3
55 B to Q 3	55 BP 2
56 RP 1	56 BP 1
57 B to QB 2	57 Kt to Q 4 (ch.)
58 K to K 4	58 Kt to KB 3 (ch.)
59 K to Q 4	59 Kt takes P
60 K takes P (drawn)	

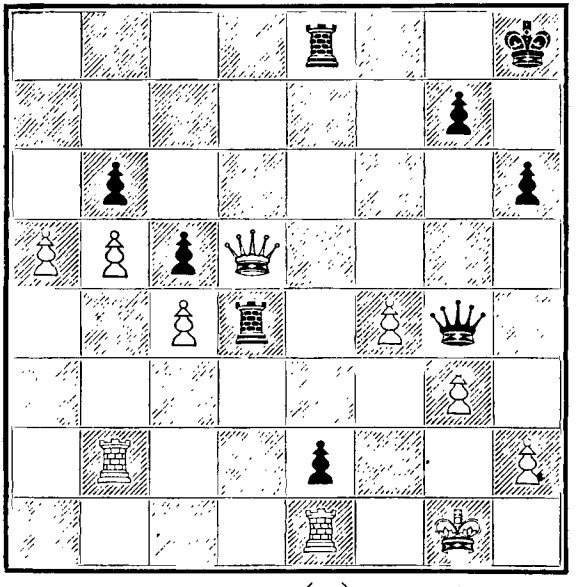
No. 988.

MR. M.	DER LASA.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 KKt to B 3	2 QKt to B 3
3 KB to QKt 5	3 KB to QB 4
4 QBP 1	4 KKt to K 2
5 Castles	5 Castles
6 Kt takes P	6 Kt takes Kt
7 QP 2	7 QBP 1

8	B to K 2	8 B to Q 3
9	P takes Kt	9 B takes P
10	KBP 2	10 B to QB 2
11	K to R sq.	11 QP 2
12	KP 1	12 KBP 1
13	P takes P	13 R takes P
14	QBP 1	14 QP 1
15	Kt to QR 3	15 QB to KB 4
16	Q to QKt 3	16 QKtP 1
17	B to KB 3	17 QB to K 3
18	KKtP 1	18 QR to Kt sq.
19	KR to Q sq.	19 QBP 1
20	Kt to QKt 5	20 QRP 1
21	Kt takes B	21 Q takes Kt
22	Q to Q 3	22 QR to K sq.
23	QKtP 2	23 Kt to KB 4
24	QR to Kt sq.	24 Kt to K 6
25	B takes Kt	25 B to KB 4
26	B to Q 5 (ch.)	26 K to R sq.
27	Q to QR 3	27 P takes B
28	R to QKt 3	28 KP 1
29	R to K sq.	29 B to K 5 (ch.)
30	B takes B	30 R takes B
31	Q takes P	31 Q to QB 3
32	QKtP 1	32 Q to K sq.
33	R to QKt 2	33 KR to K 3
34	K to Kt sq.	34 Q to KR 4
35	Q to QR 8 (ch.)	35 R to K sq.
36	Q to Q 5	36 Q to KKt 5

37 QRP 2	37 KRP 1
38 QRP 1	38 R to Q 5
39 Q to KB 7	

BLACK. DER LASA, (38) R TO Q 5.



WHITE. MR. M., (39) Q TO KB 7.

	39 R to K 6
40 K to B 2	40 QR to Q 6
41 Q to KB 8 (ch.)	41 K to R 2
42 Q to QR 8	42 R to KB 6 (ch.)
43 K to Kt 2	43 R takes P (ch.)
44 K to R sq.	44 KR to K 6

45 Q to KKt 2	45 Q takes P
46 QR takes P	46 R takes R
47 Q takes R	47 Q takes P
48 P takes P	48 Q to Q 4 (ch.)
49 K to Kt sq.	49 R to QKt 6
50 QKtP 1	50 Q to KKt 4 (ch.)
51 K to R sq.	51 Q to Q 4 (ch.)
52 K to Kt sq.	52 Q to KKt 4 (ch.)

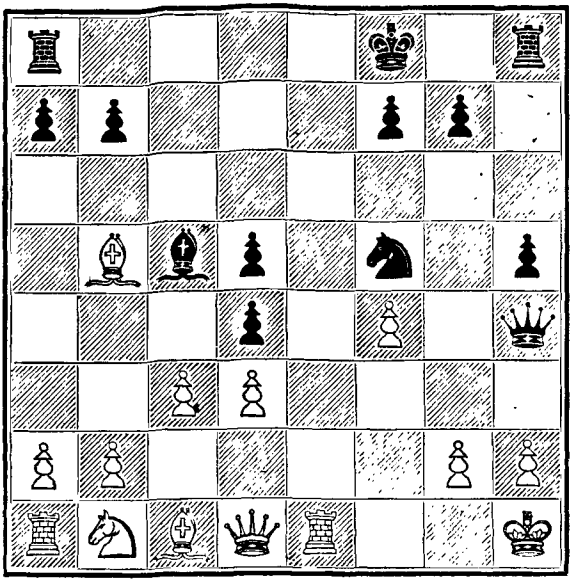
Drawn.

Kt to Q 5 Defence.

This, the writer's favourite defence to the Ruy Lopez, has of late years received increased attention, and he still, of course, continues to adopt it and with increased success; his last match-game but one against Mr. Blackburne furnishes another interesting example of it. Mr. Steinitz honours it with six columns in his *Modern Chess Instructor*. Not one of his variations, however, at all resembles the well-known forms adopted in practice. On his natural lines Steinitz's most recent views would have been of inestimable advantage.

Innumerable difficulties constantly arise for the attacking player who has advanced P to KB 4 from the Black Knight reaching KB 4, Kt to Kt 6, his Pawn being at KR 5, White, K at R sq., Kt to Kt 6 (ch.), P takes Kt, and the mate from sacrificing R at R 8, and Queen to KR 7 and 8 mate. This kind of

BLACK (13, Q TO R 5).



WHITE.

mate is well illustrated by the following short Scotch, which actually occurred twice in 1891:—

CANTAB.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 Q to R 5

5 Kt to QKt 5	5 B to QB 4
6 Q to KB 3	

Black could simplify matters by Kt to Q 5, actually played by him in a fine game with Mr. Blackburne.

	6 Kt to KB 3
7 Kt takes BP (ch.)	7 K to Q
8 Kt takes R	8 R to K
9 B to Q 3	9 Kt takes KP
10 Castles	10 Kt takes KBP
11 R takes Kt	11 R to K 8 (ch.)
12 B to KB sq.	12 Kt to Q 5
13 B to Kt 5 (ch.)	13 Q takes B
14 Q takes KBP	14 Kt to K 7 (ch.)
15 K to R sq.	15 Kt to Kt 6 (ch.)
16 P takes Kt	16 R takes B (ch.) (and mate at R 3)

The Other Scotch Game.

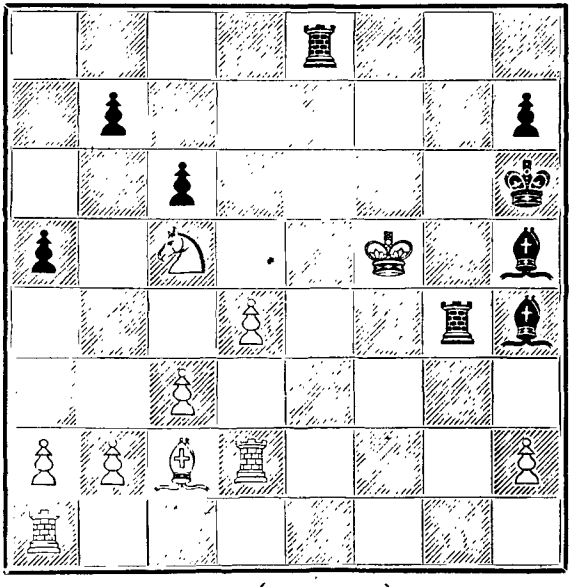
13 Q takes KBP	13 Kt to K 7 (ch.)

And mate in two, either by R takes B (ch.) and Kt to Kt 6 mate, or Kt to Kt 6 (ch.) and R takes B mate.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QKt 5	3 Kt to Q 5
4 Kt takes Kt	4 P takes Kt
5 Castles	5 P to KR 4
6 P to Q 3	6 B to QB 4

7 P to KB 4	7 P to QB 3
8 B to QB 4	8 P to Q 4
9 P takes P	9 P takes P
10 B to Kt 5 (ch.)	10 K to B sq.

BLACK (BIRD, 40, R (KT 5) TO KT WINS).



WHITE (MACKENZIE).

11 R to K sq.	11 Kt to K 2
12 K to R sq.	12 Kt to B 4
13 P to B 3	13 Q to R 5
14 P to R 3	14 Kt to K 6

15 Q to B 3	15 B to KKt 5 (and wins)

or,

15 B takes Kt	15 B takes KRP
16 P takes B	16 Q takes P (ch.)
17 K to Kt sq.	17 R to R 3 (and wins)

Belfast, September 1892.

BLACKBURNE.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QKt 5	3 Kt to Q 5
4 Kt takes Kt	4 P takes Kt
5 P to Q 3	5 P to KR 4
6 P to QB 3	6 B to B 4
7 Castles	7 P to QB 3
8 B to R 4	8 P to Q 3
9 Q to K sq.	9 Q to B 3
10 K to R sq.	10 Kt to R 3
11 P to KB 3	11 P to R 5
12 B to B 2	12 B to Q 2
13 P takes P	13 B takes P
14 Kt to B 3	14 Castles, QR
15 B to K 3	15 QR to K sq.
16 B takes B	16 Q takes B
17 Q to B 2	17 Q takes Q
18 R takes Q	18 P to KKt 4
19 P to QKt 4	19 P to KB 4
20 R to K 2	20 P to Kt 5

21 P to KB 4	21 KR to B sq.
22 R to KB sq.	22 K to B 2
23 B to Q sq.	23 B to K 3
24 R to QB 2	24 P takes P
25 P takes P	25 B to B 5
26 B to K 2	26 B takes B
27 R takes B	27 P to Q 4
28 P takes P	28 R takes R
29 Kt takes R	29 P takes P
30 Kt to Q 4	30 R to K sq.
31 P to B 5	31 R to K 5
32 Kt to K 6 (ch.)	32 K to Q 3
33 Kt to Kt 7	33 R takes P
34 P to B 6	34 Kt to B 2
35 Kt to B 5 (ch.)	35 K to K 4
36 Kt takes P	36 P to Q 5
37 Kt to Kt 6 (ch.)	37 K to K 5
38 K to Kt sq.	38 R to Kt 7
39 P to KR 4	39 P takes P (*en pass.*)
40 P takes P	40 P to Q 6
41 R to K sq. (ch.)	41 K to B 4
42 Kt to K 7 (ch.)	42 K takes P
43 Kt to Q 5 (ch.)	43 K to B 4
44 Kt to K 3 (ch.)	44 K to Kt 3
45 Kt to B 4	45 R takes P
46 R to Q sq.	46 P to K 4
47 Kt to Q 2	47 Kt to Kt 4
48 K to B sq.	48 Kt takes P

And after a few more moves White resigned.

KING'S KNIGHT'S OPENING: DEFENCES.

As to the Relative Merits of Kt to QB 3, P to K 3, and Kt to KB 3, for Black's Second Move, and the Ruy Lopez, Philidor, and Petroff, the Oldest known Openings.*

The history of the defences to the King's Knight's opening illustrates in a remarkable manner the variable character of Chess theory, and the vicissitudes the Chess openings have undergone.

From the fifteenth down to the middle of the present century we find opinions fluctuating between Black's second move of Kt to QB 3 and P to Q 3, and the counter attack of Kt to KB 3, each of which in different eras and schools had its supporters. Lucena, the earliest European writer on Chess (1495), touched on all three varieties of the defence; but no opinion from him as to their comparative merits has come down to us. Judging, however, from the examples he has left of the Kt to QB 3 (2) and B to QKt 5 (3) opening, of which he was the originator, and not Ruy Lopez, to whom it has been erroneously ascribed, we may infer that he was in favour of the defence of Kt to QB 3. In this view he was followed by Damiano, who expressly advocated the defence of Kt to QB 3. To this, however, his

* As elsewhere shown in the last great tournament of 1883, there were 53 Ruy Lopez Openings to 2 Philidors and 2 Petroffs.

successor, Ruy Lopez, objected, on the ground that the first player might advantageously reply with B to QKt 5.

Philidor Defence.*

If we search the pages of Staunton or of Steinitz we find little encouragement, and not much enlightenment, concerning the Philidor defence. Neither of these great champions of their times made a rule of playing it; and the opinions of Harrwitz, Lowenthal, and Boden, who were accomplished exponents of the opening, should be preferred. Morphy adopted the Philidor defence against all comers with success. No variations from his pen, however, can be found,

* W. Steinitz, in his important work, 1888 (the first volume of his "Modern Chess Instructor"), presents thirty variations of the Philidor Defence, in three only of which he works out an *even* or *plus game* for the defence. It may perhaps be regretted that some attention and consideration is not given in this treatise to the views of Philidor himself, as well as to those of Boden, Harrwitz, Lowenthal, and Morphy. Mr. Steinitz never plays the Philidor defence, and is not so familiar with it as with some openings, and his analysis seems to us prejudiced and weak. He avoids mention of Morphy's successes, and the lines of play he most fancied, and we cannot help expressing the opinion that his chapter on the Philidor Defence is the least valuable in his book.

Philidor, Harrwitz, Boden, and Morphy, were all equal as authorities to Steinitz, and their views and variations are entitled to respect. Mr. Steinitz declares the defence to be untenable, and as will be seen gives the better game to the attack in nearly all variations, and he declares that Kt takes P for White's fourth move is better than Q takes P, which is opposed to the opinions of Der Lasa and Jaenisch. We consider Q takes P far the

but articles by Lowenthal were inserted in his magazine approvingly, of which the two most interesting follow at page 280. They arise from Kt takes P, which has seemed never to give any advantage to White, who, moreover, advances P to K 5, and seems to have a slight inferiority therefrom.

In addition to Philidor himself, who lived 1726 to 1795, and did most to popularise this defence, Boden, Harrwitz, Lowenthal, and Morphy are players of the past who, more or less, supported it during the last fifty years.

The fact that Morphy adopted it in 1857 and 1858, against those in London regarded as his most formidable opponents, is also significant; but he played

stronger move. Kt takes P should, we believe, with a careful defence, lead to a draw only.

The following is a summary of Mr. Steinitz's variation:—

18 variations QP 2 White's move 3,	defence P takes P	9	
	P to KB 4	5	
	Kt to KB 3	2	
	B to Kt 5	2	
			18
12 variations B to B 4	defence P to KB 4	9	
	Kt to KB 3	1	
	B to K 3	1	
	B to K 2	1	
			12
30			30

For Black, move 3, Kt to Q 2 (Lords) there is no example. Major Hannam plays this very cleverly, *vide* New York Tournament, 1889.

Black move 3 P to KB 4, and was singularly successful, on lines, however, that could not now be sustained.

The opinions of the leading authorities differ in respecting the merits of this defence, some regarding it as perfectly sound, merely involving a somewhat defensive game in the opening, whilst others doubt whether, with the most judicious and careful play, Black can secure as free and as good a position as White. We incline to agree with the latter view. The Philidor defence is, therefore, seldom played by the leading players of the present day.

Concerning the origin of this opening we find the following recorded :—

Ruy Lopez, a priest of Zafra, in the Spanish province of Estramadura, was the first to recommend the method of play now known as the Philidor defence. His book was first published in Spanish at Alcula in 1561, and was afterwards translated into Italian, French, German, and English.

Lucena, 1495, and Damiano, the Portuguese, in 1212, writing in the Italian language for Italians, recommended K to QB 3 in preference to P to Q3.

"Vida" (Scacchia Ludus, 1527) was a poem only.

The treatise of Ruy Lopez was translated into Italian by Tarsia in 1584, Salvio at Naples in 1604, Carrera in Sicily in 1616.

Ruy Lopez was the rival and competitor of Leonardi de Cutri and Paoli Boi, and their contests at the Courts of Philip II. of Spain and Sebastian of

Portugal probably took place about the time when the cartel of the Chess players, 1577, referred to in Gustavus Selenus (1617), and in Huttner's "Ludus Lutrunculorum," took place.

Greco wrote in Italian in 1619. A London bookseller published a translation in 1656 (with portrait of Charles I.). It was called the "Royal Game of Chesse Play, Sometimes the Recreation of the late King with many of the Nobility."

The earliest English references which have been brought to light are by Lydgate, the monk of Edmondsbury, and by Chaucer in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries.

There are twenty-four or twenty-five examples of the Philidor defence in Walker's collection up to 1844. In the 1862 tournament there were only nine; and in the greatest competition of all, that of 1883, there were but two. Since then it has lapsed entirely out of favour. Any attempt, therefore, to restore it to practice again will probably be regarded with some interest, and the player who ventures to adopt it will, it is generally supposed, incur some risk in score and reputation by so doing, for which, however, any ultimate success in reintroducing this branch of the King's Knight's opening into Chess may afford some credit and consolation.

Some variations with which Mr. Evelyn favoured me for and against the Philidor defence, in its leading forms, impress us much with their care and accuracy,

are extremely interesting, and, on the whole, not discouraging. They include several which strike us as quite original, and have materially added to our knowledge and desire to produce this work. In the form of the Philidor defence, when P to KB 4 occurs for Black's third move, which was so successfully adopted by Morphy in 1858, but on lines now found not to be entirely satisfactory, we have substituted the attacking move of Kt to KB 3, instead of the defensive Kt to KR 3, without disadvantage, at the same time securing an animated and very enjoyable form of game, whereas the customary move of Kt to KR 3 places second player entirely on the defensive, even if he can, by the most skilful and careful play, secure at last an even game, which, against the very best play, perhaps is doubtful.

THE PHILIDOR (greatly approved).

(3) B to QB 4, (4) P to Q 3.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 3
3 B to QB 4	3 P to KB 4
4 P to Q 3	4 P to QB 3
5 Kt to QB 3	5 Kt to KB 3
6 Castles	6 B to K 2

Labourdonnais, White 7, in this position played Q to K 2, conceiving possibly that P to Q 4 would be a good reply to Kt to Kt 5; not liking this, against amateurs of the St. George's we played Q to B 2, and the game was ultimately drawn.

Suppose

7 Kt to Kt 5	7 P to Q 4
8 P takes P	8 P takes P
9 B to Kt 3	9 Castles
10 KR to K sq.	10 Kt to QB 3
11 P to KB 4	
(White's game is preferable)	
	11 P to KR 3
12 Kt to KB 3	12 P takes P
13 B takes P	
(with a better game)	

The twenty-four examples of the Philidor defence contained in the collection of one thousand and twenty games interest us greatly. They are as follow. No specimen of the Philidor occurs in the games between De la Bourdonnais and McDonnell, and only one French defence was played by them throughout their contests, viz., No. 9:—

List of Philidor's Defences.

B to B 4, (97), De la Bourdonnais and Boncourt, drawn, 40.

QP 2, (286), Atwood and Wilson, KBP 2 defence, Atwood, 23.

QP 2, (287), Atwood and Wilson, KBP 2 defence, Atwood, 19.

QP 2, (288), Atwood and Wilson, KBP 2 defence, Atwood, 21.

QP 2, (289), Atwood and Wilson, KBP 2 defence, Atwood, 20.

QP 2, (290), Atwood and Wilson, KBP 2 defence, Atwood, 18.

QP 2, (308), Atwood and Wilson, KBP 2 defence, Atwood, 23.

B to B 4, (371), Rotterdam and Amsterdam, QBP 1 defence, Amsterdam, 34.

QP 2, (378), Nottingham and Huddersfield, KBP 2 defence, Nottingham, 28.

(382), Madras and Hyderabad, Madras, 51.

(1) KP 2, KP 2; (2) B to B 4, QP 1; (3) QP 2, P takes P.

QP 2, (385), Berlin and Magdeburg, B to KKt 5 defence, Berlin, 32.

QP 2, (387), Breslau and Berlin, Q to K 2 defence, Berlin, 44.

QP 2, (392), Amsterdam and Hague, B to KKt 5 defence, Amsterdam, 24.

QP 2, (413), Hamburgh and Breslau, Q to K 2 defence, drawn, 37.

QP 2, (428), Cochrane and Amateur, KBP 2 defence, Cochrane, 30.

(462), Vienna 1 and Vienna 2, First player, 55.

(1) KP 2, KP 2; (2) KBP 2, QP 1; (3) KKt to B 3, B to Kt 5.

B to B 4, (956), Amateur and Der Lasa, KBP 2 defence, Der Lasa, 48.

QP 2, (957), Berlin and Amateur, KBP 2 defence, first player, 21.

QP 2, (958), Berlin and Amateur, KBP 2 defence, first player, 19.

B to B 4, (959), Amateur and Der Lasa, KBP 2 defence, Der Lasa, 23.

QP 2, (960), Kraëtzer and Mosbach, QKt to Q 2 defence, Kraëtzer, 20.

QP 2, (961), Popert and Cochrane, B to KKt 5 defence, Cochrane, 43.

QP 2, (962), Staunton and Cochrane, P takes P defence, Staunton, 37.

QP 2, (963), Staunton and Cochrane, P takes P defence, Staunton, 35.

(3) P to Q 4, P to KB 4.

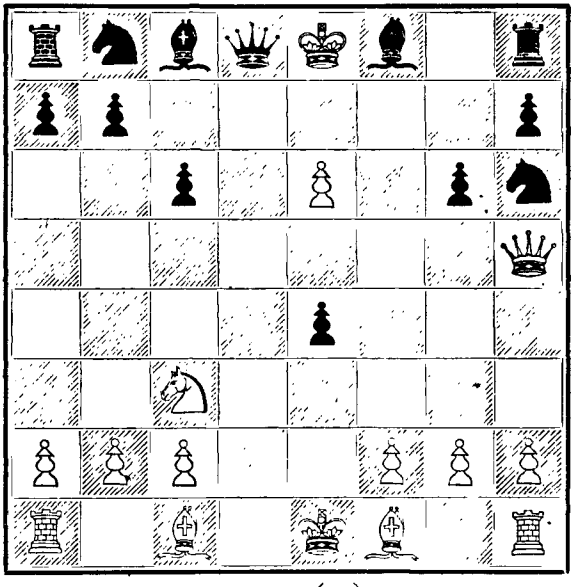
ATWOOD.	WILSON.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 Kt to KB 3	2 QP 1
3 QP 2	3 KBP 2
4 QP takes P	4 BP takes P
5 Kt to Kt 5	5 QP 1
6 KP 1	6 Kt to KR 3

We do not regard this move of Kt to KR 3 as satisfactory, and prefer Kt to KB 3 even at the cost of sacrificing the exchange. (Mr. Evelyn and Bird *v.* Muller and Rolland; Pollock *v.* Bird, 1887.)

7 Kt to QB 3	7 QBP 1
8 KKt takes KP	8 P takes Kt

9 Q to R 5 (ch.) 9 P to Kt 3
10 Q to K 5

BLACK. WILSON.



WHITE. ATTWOOD, (10) Q TO K 5.

(The earliest specimen.)

10 R to Kt sq.
11 B takes Kt 11 B takes B
12 R to Q sq. 12 Q to K 2 (*b*)

(Morphy and Barnes, Q to Kt 4)

13 B to QB 4 13 QKtP 2
14 B to Kt 3 14 QRP 2

15	QKt takes KP	15 QRP 1
16	Kt to KB 6 (ch.)	16 K to B sq.
17	Kt takes R	17 K takes Kt
18	QR checks	18 Q takes R
19	KP 1 (ch.) (and wins)	

1	KP 2	1 KP 2
2	KKt to B 3	2 QP 1
3	QP 2	3 KBP 2
4	QP takes P	4 BP takes P
5	Kt to Kt 5	5 QP 1
6	KP 1	6 Kt to KR 3
7	Kt to QB 3	7 QBP 1
8	Kt takes KP	8 P takes Kt
9	Q to R 5 (ch.)	9 KKtP 1
10	Q to K 5	10 KR to Kt sq.
11	B takes Kt	11 B takes B
12	QR to Q sq.	12 QK 2
13	B to QB 4	13 QKtP 2
14	B to QKt 3	14 QRP 2
15	QRP 2	15 B to KKt 2
16	Q takes KP	16 B takes Kt (ch.)
17	P takes B	17 QKtP takes P
18	B to QR 2	18 QB to Kt 2
19	Castles	19 QBP 1
20	Q to QB 4	20 B to QB 3
21	R to K sq.	21 R to QR 2
22	Q to KB 4	22 Kt to QR 3

(and mates in 3 moves)

NOTTINGHAM.	HUDDERSFIELD.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 KKt to B 3	2 QP 1
3 QP 2	3 KBP 2
4 QP takes P	4 KBP takes P
5 Kt to Kt 5	5 QP 1
6 P to K 6	6 Kt to KR 3
7 Kt to QB 3	7 QBP 1
8 Kt takes KRP	

This seems quite sound and breaks up Black's position, and appears to us to furnish another serious objection to the long-established move of Kt to KR 3.

	8 QB takes P
9 Kt takes KB	9 B to KB 2
10 B to KB 4	10 Q to KB 3
11 Q to Q 2	11 R takes Kt
12 B to KKt 5	12 Q to KKt 3
13 Castles	13 B to K 3
14 KBP 1	14 K to KB 2
15 KRP 2	15 Kt takes B
16 RP takes Kt	16 QKt to Q 2
17 P takes P	17 P takes P
18 Q to K 3	18 Castles
19 Kt takes P	19 K to Kt sq.
20 Kt to Q 6	20 B takes QRP
21 QKtP 1	21 B takes QKtP
22 P takes B	22 QRP 2
23 Q to K 7	23 K to B 2
24 B to QB 4	24 R to KB 7
25 Kt to K 4	25 R to KB sq.

26 Kt to QB 5	26 Q to K sq.
27 Kt to K 6 (ch.)	27 K to B sq.
28 Q to Q 6 (and wins)	

P to KB 4 Reply, Kt to KR 3.

Mr. Evelyn's variation, 20 August, 1891.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P to KB 4
4 QP takes P	4 KBP takes P
5 KKt to KKt 5	5 P to Q 4
6 P to K 6	6 KKt to R 3
7 Kt to QB 3	7 B to QKt 5
8 Q to KR 5 (ch.)	8 K to KB sq.
9 KKt to KB 7	9 Q to KB 3
10 B to KKt 5	10 B takes Kt (ch.)
11 K to K 2	11 B takes P (at K 3)
12 B takes Q	12 B to KKt 5 (ch.)
13 Q takes B	13 Kt takes Q
14 Kt takes R	14 B takes B

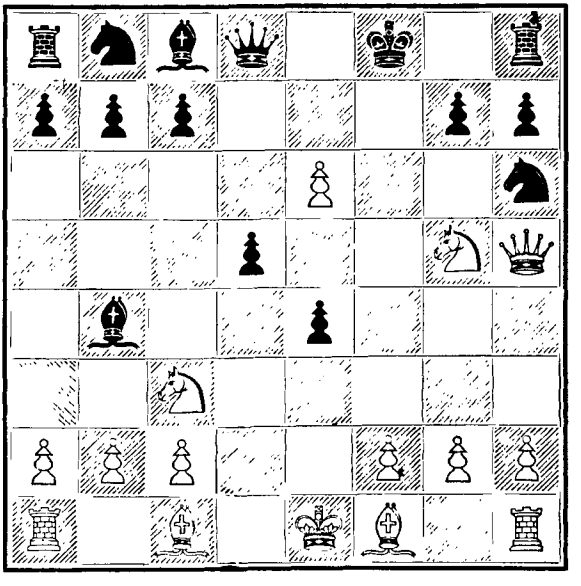
Black has the better game as White's Kt must fall.

Mr. Evelyn observes: Note that I submit the above moves, not as the result of a perfect analysis, but as possible and even probable. Probable because White's moves, up to move 9 inclusive, are given as best by Staunton. The first deviation from "bookish theories" is Black's seventh move. Staunton for Black's ninth move (mistakenly, as I think) recom-

mends 9, Q to K sq. By playing as in the text Q to KB 3, it seems to me that Black obtains a counter attack which necessitates very careful play on White's part.

P to Q 4 Attack.

BLACK. BIRD.



WHITE. W. J. EVELYN.

(Kt to B 7, or B to Q 2).

(White for choice.)

Kt to QB 3 Attack against P to KB 4 Defence.

Mr. Evelyn, 29 September, 1891.

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P to KB 4
4 Kt to QB 3	4 BP takes KP
5 Kt takes KP	5 Kt to KB 3
6 B to KKt 5	6 P takes Kt
7 P takes P	7 Q takes Q (ch.)
8 R takes Q	8 P to KR 3
9 B takes Kt	9 P takes B
10 QKt to Q 5	10 K to Q sq.
11 Kt to QKt 6 (ch.)	11 Kt to Q 2
12 Kt takes R	12 P takes P

And Black has, in my opinion, and as Mr. Evelyn suggests, the better game.

Sub variation.

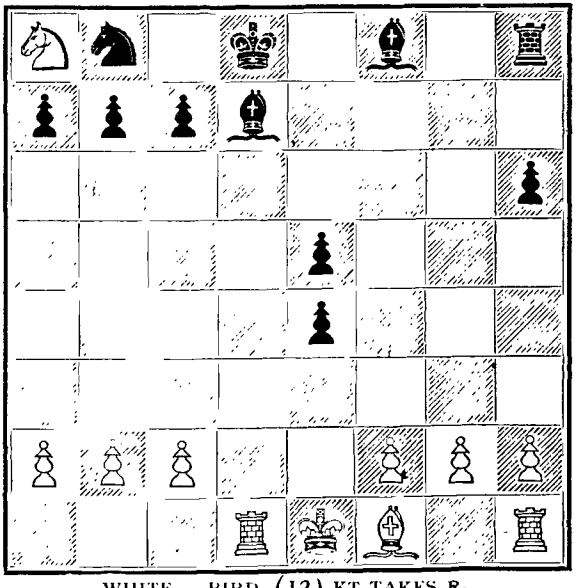
9 P takes Kt	9 P takes B
10 Kt to Q 5	10 K to Q sq.

And White cannot equalise the game by his discovered check, but may play Kt takes B at move 12.

11 Kt to QKt 6 (ch.)	11 B to Q 2
12 Kt takes B	12 Kt takes Kt
13 P to K 6	13 R to R 2

14 R takes Kt (ch.) 14 R takes R
15 P takes R 15 K takes P
(With an even game)

BLACK. W. J. EVELYN, (12) P TAKES P.



WHITE. BIRD, (12) KT TAKES R.

QKt to B 3 (White, move 4).
KKt to B 3 (Black, move 5).

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 3

3 P to Q 4	3 P to KB 4
4 Kt to QB 3	4 BP takes KP
5 KKt takes KP	5 Kt to KB 3

This move, suggested in Mr. Evelyn's variation, seems the best if not the only safe resource for Black, for if White retires his K to QB 4, he obviously has no advantage. We may confine ourselves therefore to B to KKt 5, which has been considered advantageous to White: but is this necessarily so?

Variation A.

6 B to KKt 5

The defences seem to rest between B to K 2, QKt to Q 2, and P takes Kt, the last named (*i.e.*, the capture) being alone satisfactory.

Suppose

	6 B to K 2
7 B takes Kt	7 B takes B
8 Q to R 5 (ch.)	8 P to Kt 3
9 Kt takes P	9 P takes Kt
10 Q takes P (ch.)	10 K to B sq.
11 B to B 4	11 Q to K 2
12 Kt to Q 5	

(With a marked superiority)

or suppose

	6 QKt to Q 2
7 Kt takes Kt	7 B takes Kt
8 B takes Kt	8 Q takes B
9 Kt takes KP	

(should win)

P takes Kt has now to be considered, and unless this can be done the defence does not seem satisfactory.

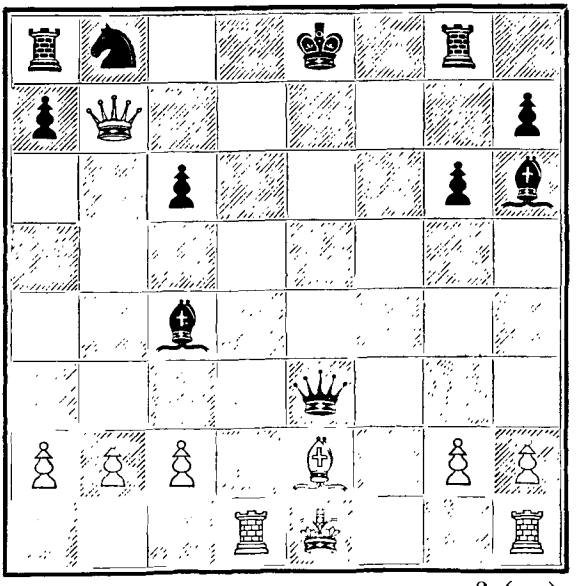
or suppose

	6 P takes Kt
7 P takes P	7 Q takes Q (ch.)
8 R takes Q	8 P to KR 3

All depends upon this P to KR 3 move for Black. The potency of White's threats of Kt to Q 5 and R to Q 8 can only be met by this counter-attack which, we incline to think, has been overlooked or not sufficiently appreciated by the autnorities.

Kt to QB 3 and Kt to KB 3.

BLACK. MORPHY AND BARNES (BIRD VAR.).



WHITE. STAUNTON AND OWEN, Q TO B 8 (CH.).

9 B to R 4	9 P to K 4
10 B to Kt 3	10 Kt to KR 4
11 Kt to Q 5	11 Kt takes B
12 RP takes Kt	12 K to Q sq.

And with care Black should, we think, win in either case; if, therefore, White cannot allow his Knight to be taken, then the move of Kt to KB 3 is a sufficient answer to the Kt to QB 3 form of attack.

The Staunton and Morphy Game.

P to KB 4 for Black's Third Move.

(Played by Morphy up to Move 14.)

STAUNTON.	MORPHY.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P to KB 4
4 QP takes KP	4 BP takes KP
5 Kt to Kt 5	5 P to Q 4
6 P to K 6	6 Kt to KR 3 (not satisfactory)
7 Kt to QB 3	7 P to B 3
8 Kt (Kt 5) takes KP	8 P takes Kt
9 Q to R 5 (ch.)	9 P to Kt 3
10 Q to K 5	10 R to KKt sq.
11 B takes Kt	11 B takes B
12 R to Q sq.	12 Q to Kt 4

This move of Morphy's should have lost the game, in fact no valid move has been discovered for Black.

13 Q to QB 7	13 QB takes P
14 Q takes KtP	14 P to K 6
15 Kt to K 4 (*a*)	15 P takes P (ch.)

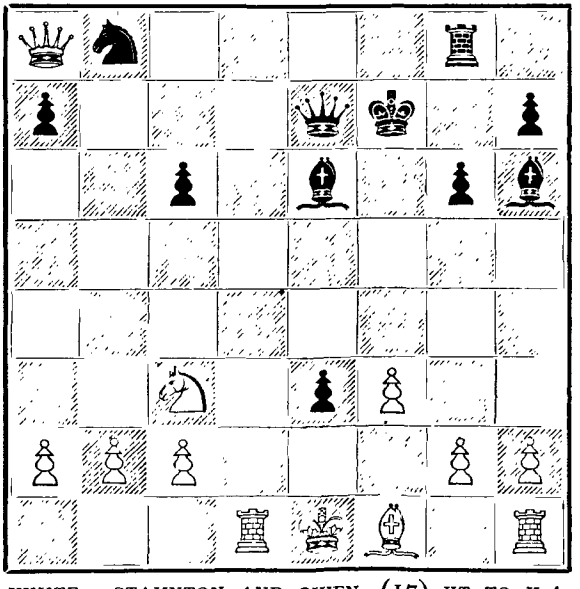
16 Kt takes P	16 Q to K 6 (ch.)
17 B to K 2	17 B to B 5
18 Q to B 8 (ch.)	

(*a*) NOTE BY BIRD.

15 P to KB 3	15 Q to K 2
16 Q takes R	16 K to B 2
17 Kt to K 4	17 B to B 5
18 B to K 2	18 K to Kt 2
19 Castles	

These were the actual moves.

BLACK. MORPHY AND BARNES, (16) K TO B 2.



WHITE. STAUNTON AND OWEN, (17) KT TO K 4.

BIRD, (17) R TO Q 4 (WINS).

This makes quite a different game. Black with the exchange and a Pawn more should have won either at 15 by Kt to K 5, or at 17 by R to Q 4.

The Philidor Defence.

Kt to KB 3, now played by Bird, and since 1886 in lieu of Kt to KR 3.

An Interesting and Novel Variation.

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P to KB 4
4 QP takes P	4 BP takes P
5 Kt to KKt 5	5 P to Q 4
6 P to K 6	6 Kt to KB 3

B to B 4 cannot be wisely played on account of Kt takes KP and Q to R 5 (ch). Morphy so played and Barnes failed to take advantage.

7 Kt to KB 7

Morphy against Barnes once played here Q to KB 3 in the notable game selected as the example when the fashionable entertainment, Chess with living pieces, took place at Hengler's. There are, however, objections to this move of Q to KB 3 which do not apply to Q to K 2, the move in the text.

	7 Q to K 2
8 KKt takes R	8 QB takes P
9 B to KKt 5	9 QKt to Q 2
10 Kt to QB 3	10 P to QB 3

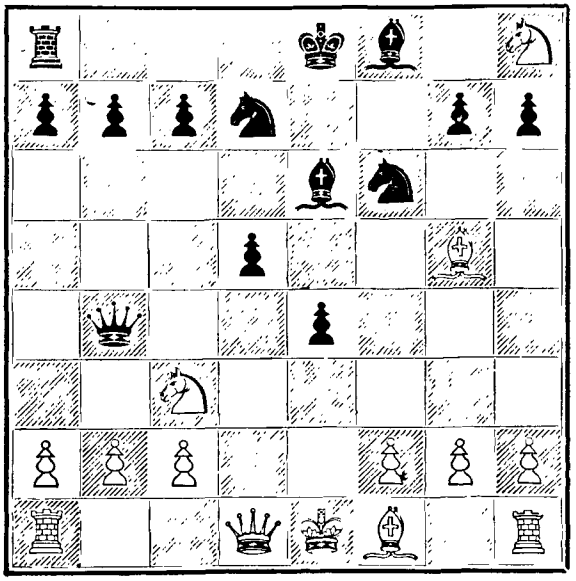
Mr. Evelyn suggests Q to QKt 5, which is obviously an excellent move, and I consider Black's position is equivalent to the loss of the exchange. (*See* variation by W. J. Evelyn.)

11 KB to K 2	11 Castles (Queen's side)
12 Q to Q 4	12 P to QB 4
13 Q to QR 4	13 K to Kt sq.
14 Kt to QKt 5	14 P to QR 3
15 B to B 4 (ch.)	15 K to R sq.
16 Kt to B 7	16 K to R 2
17 B takes R P	17 Kt to Kt sq.

18 Kt to Kt 5 (ch.) (wins)

Bird deviation.

BLACK. BIRD AND W. J. EVELYN.



WHITE. VARIOUS OPPONENTS.

Variation by W. J. E. at Move 10.

WHITE.	BLACK.
	10 Q to QKt 5

Black attacks the QKtP, and it is a very nice question whether White can develop his KB at K 2 on account of P to Q 5, or Q takes P, R to QKt sq., or B to QB, seem defensive and dangerous. Has he anything better than Q to Q 2?

11 Q to Q 2	11 Q takes KtP
12 QR to Kt sq.	12 Q to R 6
13 R to QKt 3	

If White (13) plays Kt to QKt 5, then Q takes QRP.

	13 Q to QR 4

Black threatens B to QKt 5. White can play R to QKt 5, and on Black playing Q to R 6 can repeat his move.

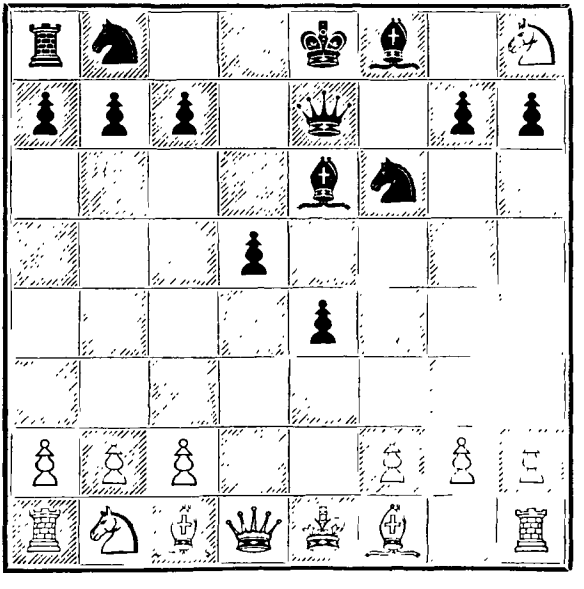
If,	
	13 Q to Q 3
14 R takes QKtP	14 Q to K 4
15 Kt to QKt 5	15 B to Q 3
16 Kt takes B (ch.)	16 P takes Kt
17 B to K 2	17 P to Q 5
18 Castles	18 B to Q 4
19 R to Kt 5	19 K to K 2
20 P to KB 4	

Black can rest content with Q to QR 4 leaving the initiative of playing to win with White as first player.

Bird's Counter Gambit.

Mr. Evelyn's variations.

BLACK.



WHITE.

White's 9th move, Kt to QB 3 before B to KKt 5, Q to Q 4 or B to KKt 5, B to K 2, P to QB 3.

THE KING'S BISHOP'S PAWN TWO FORM OF GAME, SOMETIMES CALLED THE BIRD OPENING.

(*Hereford Times*, *Times*, *Daily News*.)

P TO KB 4 OPENING, AND OTHER MOVES AVAILABLE BUT UNUSUAL, OR NEVER ADOPTED.

The regular openings at Chess, that is, those distinguished by familiar denominations, are in number forty-five, all arising from Pawn to King's fourth for first move, Pawn to Queen's fourth stands alone and the form generally is the Queen's Gambit declined, viz. P to Q 4 on both sides then P to QB 4 and P to K 3 in reply. Pawn to Queen's Bishop's fourth is sometimes called the English opening and Knight to King's Bishop's third first move, is termed the Zukertort, though Staunton adopted it once in the tournament of 1851. After the few early moves it becomes like the Queen's Pawn. The *Hereford Times*, in 1885, called the King's Bishop's Pawn two, Bird's opening, in consequence of the success which had attended his conduct of it and the highly interesting and original games it furnished. There were fine specimens of it against the best Dutch players in 1879, at Nuremburg, against Paulsen, Max Lange, Riemann, Hruby and Bardeleben in 1882, and at Hereford against the Rev. J. Owen Mason, &c. in 1885, and the

games between Mr. Blackburne and myself at this opening have always been remarkably interesting; indeed, I do not recollect a single dull game at it.

Continuing the list of the twenty possible first moves at Chess, P to QKt 3, P to KKt 3 and P to QR 3 (No. 7, 8 and 9), are deemed the least objectionable of the remaining fourteen, but there are but four examples of them and two of P to KR 3 (10).

Not one of the remaining ten moves is recognised at all* and singular to state not one recorded game is to be found at seven of these openings and only a single weak specimen of QP 1, QBP 1, and QKt to B 3. The writer in off-hand contests has sometimes played P to KKt 4 and P to KR 4 respectively and likes the game, which has occasioned considerable amusement and some curiosity to onlookers; but no game at it has been yet recorded. The one opening King's Pawn two preponderates over all the others in the proportion now of five to one.

It will be observed from our summary of analysis table that throughout the whole of Walker's vast collection there is no example of a piece, that is of either Knight, being played at first move. Bishop to

* In the collection to 1844 there is only one Queen's Bishop's Pawn opening (Staunton and St. Amant, won by St. Amant). The ten others are Kt to KR 3, Kt to QB 3, Kt to QR 3, P to KR 4, P to KKt 4, P to KB 3, P to Q 3, P to QB 3, P to QR 4, P to QKt 4.

Queen's Bishop's fourth at move 2, which nearly divided the honours with Knight to King's Bishop's third, has during the last fifty years gone entirely out of vogue.

KBP Two Resumed.

The KBP two or P to KB four form of Chess game though still termed "Irregular," will probably in time have its branches duly designated, like King's Pawn two has. The same may be said of Queen's Bishop's Pawn two. The neglect of these two very natural forms of opening the game seems a very unaccountable feature in Chess practice. In the splendid and varied series of games between De la Bourdonnais and McDonnell the KBP 2 occurred twice combined with QP 2. The P to Q 4, P to QB 4 and Kt to KB 3 have no specially named branches as the King's Pawn two has, and count but for one each in indexes of openings. We have thus only four out of the twenty possible first moves at Chess which come under the category of regular. Pawn to King's third for first move (No. 5) is very seldom played. Out of 1286 games in the Table (page 2) there are only 4, viz. 1844, 1, 1851, 1, 1883, 2.* Next in importance (No. 6), even with the authorities who do not approve the move, must come Pawn to King's Bishop's fourth.

* Bird adopted P to K 3 in the Paris Tournament of 1878 successfully.

In 1851 there were thirteen specimens of it, in 1862 three, and in 1883 eight: the King's Bishop's Pawn two replies show seven in 1844, seven in 1851, seven in 1862 and thirteen in 1883. The writer did not play in 1862, but both Anderssen and Steinitz lost, adopting KBP 2 replies against the Rev. J. Owen, QP 2 and QBP 2.

In 1873, against Wisker, Potter, Blackburne and others, the writer consistently adopted KBP 2, both as first and second player. His celebrated game against Steinitz in 1882, and the interesting and brilliant examples at Nuremburg in 1882, and at Hereford in 1885, caused public Chess attention to be much directed to it. In 1890, at the Manchester International Chess Tournament, the Blackburne and Bird KBP 2 reply, and Bird and Tarrasch KBP 2 attack were much admired, and Bird and Miniati secured a brilliancy prize. These games still further enhanced its popularity, and the open forms of it became evaded by P to K4, the "From" Blackburne and P to KKt 3 King's Franchetti, Lasker. The prejudice of the book authorities against it still continued, and seems not yet to have died out; and neither KBP 2 attacks nor replies have yet been admitted into the category of recognised established openings.

The player of the King's Bishop's Pawn two opening deriving little or no assistance from the books, is naturally thrown more upon his own re-

sources in that opening than in those fairly well analysed and better known. It comes next after the Queen's, the Bishop's gambits, large and small, and other beautiful gambits in point of interest. The examples on record are varied in their character, and instructive. Morphy, defending against Harrwitz, won two very fine specimens of it, whilst, in 1862, both Anderssen and Steinitz succumbed to the Rev. J. Owen adopting it. In 1872 Zukertort, trying the defence, lost twice against Steinitz. In the foregoing six notable games, Queen's Pawn two was the first move. The Bird specimens are numerous, and generally furnish animated and spirited games; those selected will always be found lively and worth playing over. They are different in principle to all the specimens of other players. Queen's Pawn two, adopted by Zukertort at moves 7 and 9, and by Labourdonnais in the two early specimens at move 2, Bird plays much later, and in four interesting short wins, Riemann, Hruby, Blackburne and the little gem not at all, Q 2, K 3, KB 4 and QKt 2 is the favourite position of his Pawns until later developments take place. Considerable interest must attach to the very few early recorded King's Bishop's Pawn two games before they received even a partial recognition as an advisable opening, on account of the crude specimens and remarkable contrast when compared with present forms, and the eminence of the players.

The names attached to the seven earlier examples are Labourdonnais and McDonnell, Staunton and Cochrane, St. Amant and G. Walker, Buckle and Lowenthal, Staunton and Williams, Kiezeritzky and St. Amant, Madras and Hyderabad. After the 1862 reverses of Anderssen and Steinitz KB P 2 lapsed entirely out of favour until revived by Bird in the Wisker and Bird matches, and in the popular games of the time, on the latter resuming Chess for the third time in 1873.

That so varied and enjoyable a game, so little analysed and yet so eminently qualified to exercise and test the skill of the player not well posted in the books has been so long neglected, seems to us somewhat remarkable from a practitioner's point of view; but that it should have been almost ignored in the elaborate and expensive works of writers desiring to be considered the greatest authorities on the subject of the Chess openings, is yet more astonishing.

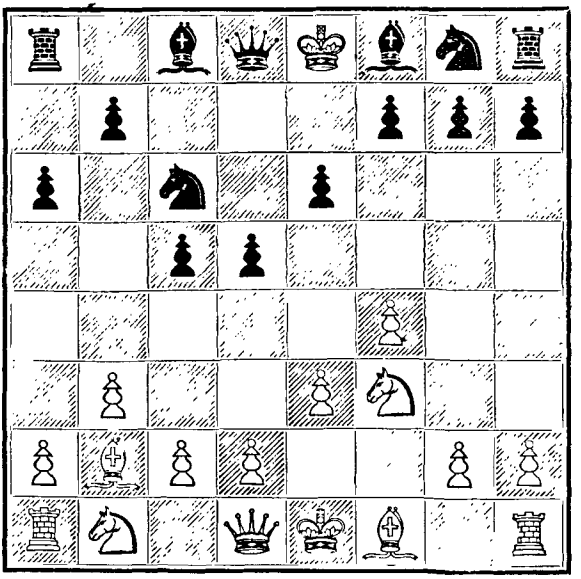
Our consistent adoption of the KBP 2, both as first and second player, has certainly tended to give it a considerable degree of popularity. Why some foreign Chess editors have continued, even down to the last year, to call it the Dutch is difficult to comprehend, for throughout Holland the opening seemed unknown, and certainly no Dutch player ever adopted it against me, either at Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Antwerp, Harlem, Gouda, or elsewhere.

In the "thousand game" fifty-year collection we

were surprised to find seven KBP two openings. However, they interest us greatly, besides confirming our view of the danger of any one claiming to be, or to have been, the first introducer of anything new in Chess. It is curious and entertaining also to notice the crude lines upon which it was played in these days. KBP was followed by QP 2, leaving at once a landing square (a nasty hole Steinitz would call

Vienna 1873.

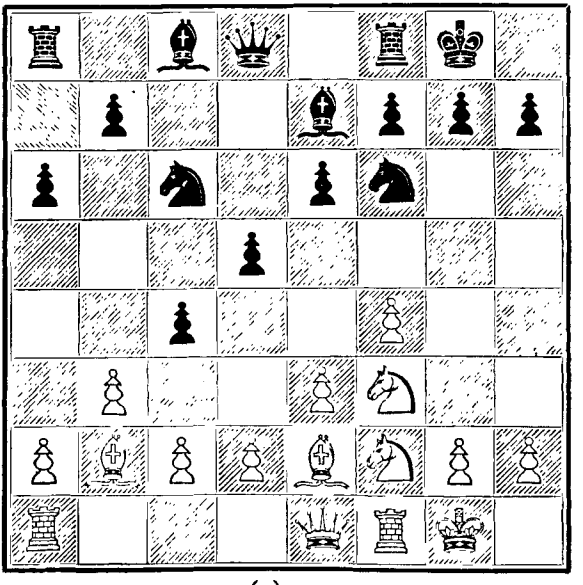
BLACK. PAULSEN, 16 PIECES.



WHITE. BIRD, 16 PIECES, P TO QR 3.

it) for opponent's pieces. Pinning the Queen's Knight was then in favour; even in the present age players like Steinitz, Paulsen, and Mason have inclined to think that P to QR 3 might as well be played to stop the pin. Burn adopted different lines, delaying QKt to B 3 till after Castling, and his games with Bird rank among the finest and best contested at this opening. Those with Blackburne have been scarcely less interesting; indeed, I do not recollect a single dull game at it.

BLACK. (9).



WHITE. (9) KT TO QB 3.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to QB 4
3 P to K 3	3 P to QR 3
4 P to QKt 3	4 Kt to KB 3
5 B to QKt 2	5 P to K 3
6 B to K 2	6 B to K 2
7 Castles	7 Kt to QB 3
8 Q to K	8 Castles
9 Kt to QB 3	9 P to QKt 4
10 P to QR 3	10 B to Kt 2
11 Kt to Q	11 R to QB
12 Q to Kt 3	12 P to QB 5
13 Kt to B 2	

Short Specimen.

This has occurred to me more than once in actual play; it is only a fancy sketch, but useful from an illustrative point of view, as showing the formidable range of the Bishops acquired in conjunction with the Q to KKt 3. Early mates are abundant in this opening.

BIRD.	MR. M.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to K 3	2 P to QB 4
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to K 3
4 P to QKt 3	4 Kt to QB 3
5 B to QKt 2	5 Kt to KB 3
6 B to Q 3	6 B to K 2

7 P to QR 3	7 Castles
8 Castles	8 P to QKt 3
9 Q to K sq.	9 B to QKt 2
10 Q to KR 4	10 P to KKt 3
11 Kt to KKt 5	11 P to KR 4
12 P to KKt 4	12 Kt takes P
13 Q takes KRP	13 P takes Q
14 B mates	

Examples of KBP two.

First Five Moves.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to K 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to K 3
4 P to QKt 3	4 B to Q 3
5 B to QKt 2	5 P to QB 4

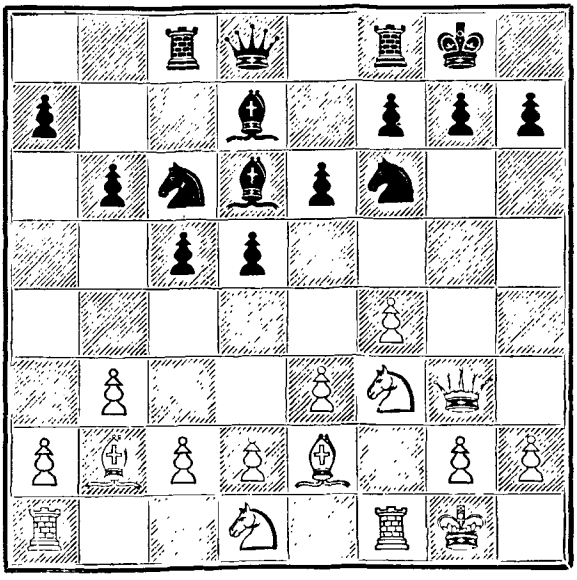
The order of these moves is varied, but the same position usually arises. White may play B to QKt 2 or Kt to KB 3 (move 2) and Black, P to Q 4, P to K 3 or P to QB 4, the position, of which a diagram is given on p. 119, is brought about by many transpositions.

6 B to K 2	6 Kt to QB 3
7 Castles	7 Castles
8 Q to K sq.	8 B to Q 2
9 Q to KKt 3	9 R to QB sq.

Or,

9 Kt to QB 3	9 P to QKt 3
10 Kt to Q sq.	10 B to QKt 2

BLACK.



WHITE.

11 Kt to KB 2	11 R to B sq.
12 P to QR 3	12 Kt to K 2

One of the writer's earliest forms, Paulsen and Rosenthal in 1873 Vienna Tournament.

DEFENCES IN WHICH QP 2, KP 1, AND QBP 2, THE NATURAL, AND PROBABLY BEST DEVELOPMENT FOR THE DEFENCE OCCURS.

VARIATION 1.—P TO Q 4 REPLY.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to K 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to K 3
4 P to QKt 3	4 B to Q 3

Many good players prefer B to K 2.

5 B to QKt 2	5 Castles
6 B to K 2	6 P to QB 4
7 Castles	7 Kt to QB 3
8 P to QR 3	8 P to QR 3
9 Q to K sq.	9 P to QKt 4
10 Q to KKt 3	10 Kt to K sq.
11 Kt to QB 3	11 B to QKt 2
12 Kt to Q sq.	12 R to QB sq.
13 Kt to KB 2	13 P to QB 5
14 Kt to KKt 4	14 P to KB 4
15 Kt to R 6 (ch.)	15 K to R
16 Kt to KKt 5	16 R to QB 2
17 Q to KR 4	17 Kt to KB 3
18 Kt takes KP (and wins)	

VARIATION 2.—P TO K 3.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to K 3
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 4

3	P to K 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4	B to Q 3	4 B to Q 3
5	P to QKt 3	5 Castles
6	B to QKt 2	6 P to QB 4
7	Castles	7 Kt to QB 3
8	Q to K sq.	8 P to QKt 3
9	Q to KKt 3	9 Kt to QKt 5
10	B takes RP (ch.)	10 K takes B
11	Q to R 4 (ch.)	11 K to Kt sq.
12	Kt to Kt 5	12 P to Q 5
13	R to KB 3	13 R to K sq.
14	R to KR 3	14 K to B sq.
15	Q to R 8 (ch.)	15 Kt to Kt sq.
16	R to R 7	16 Q to B 3
17	R takes KKtP	17 Q takes R
18	Kt to R 7 (ch.)	18 Q takes Kt
19	Q takes Q (should win)	
		15 K to K 2
16	Q takes KKt P	16 R to KB
17	Kt to QR 3	

(White, I think, has an overwhelming attack.)

Variation 3.

1	P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 P to K 3
3	P to K 3	3 P to QR 3
4	P to QKt 3	4 P to QB 4

5	B to QKt 2	5 Kt to KB 3
6	B to Q 3 (B to K 2)	6 B to K 2
7	Castles	7 Castles
8	Q to K sq.	8 Kt to QB 3
9	P to QR 3 (recent)	9 P to QKt 3
10	Q to KKt 3	10 Kt to K sq.
11	Q to KR 3	11 P to KB 4
12	Kt to QB 3	12 Kt to KB 3
13	Kt to Q sq.	13 Kt to K 5
14	P to QB 4	14 B to KB 3
15	B takes B	15 Q takes B
16	R to QB sq.	

(White for choice.)

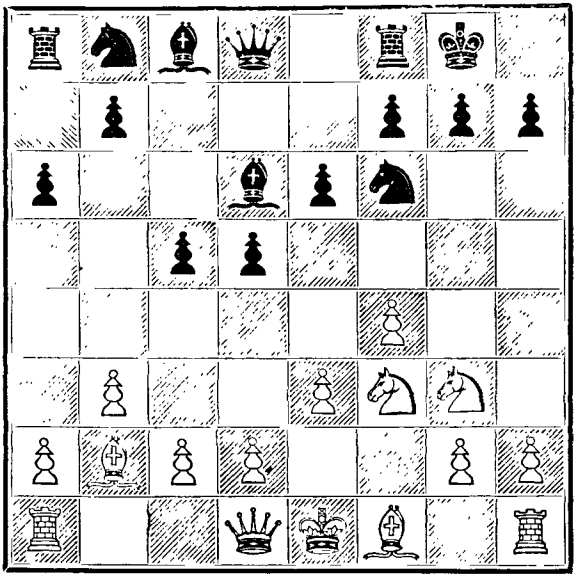
MOST RECENT VARIATIONS.

QKt Form (W. 6).

1	P to KB 4	1 P to K 3
2	P to K 3	2 P to Q 4
3	Kt to KB 3	3 P to QR 3
4	P to QKt 3	4 P to QB 4
5	B to QKt 2	5 Kt to KB 3
6	Kt to QB 3	6 B to Q 3
7	Kt to K 2	7 Castles
8	Kt to KKt 3	8 Kt to QB 3
9	P to QR 3	9 P to QKt 4
10	Kt to K 5	10 B to Q 2
11	B to Q 3	11 R to QB sq.

12 Kt to KR 5 12 P to QB 5
13 Kt takes Kt (ch.) 13 P takes Kt
14 Q to Kt 4 (ch.) 14 K to R sq.
15 Kt takes QB and wins

BLACK.



WHITE. 9TH MOVE.

9 B to Q 3 9 R to K sq.
10 Kt to K 5 10 B to Q 2
11 Castles 11 P to QB 4
12 Kt to KR 5 12 P to QB 5

13 Kt takes Kt (ch.)	13 P takes Kt
14 B takes RP (ch.)	14 K to B sq.
15 Kt takes KBP	15 K takes Kt
16 Q to R 5 (ch.)	16 K to K 2
(Mate in 3)	

VARIATION 4.—P TO Q 4 REPLY.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to K 3	2 P to K 3
3 Kt to KB 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 P to QKt 3	4 P to QB 4
5 B to QKt 5 (ch.)	5 Kt to QB 3 (*a*)
6 B takes Kt (ch.)	6 P takes B

(*a*) This doubled pawn is decidedly disadvantageous to Black, B to Q 2, QKt to Q 2, or KKt to Q 2, is preferable. The last named was played by Steinitz against Zukertort once in 1872. It is now, however, thought better to provide against the pin by P to QR 3.

	4 P to QR 3
5 B to Q 3	5 P to QB 4
6 B to QKt 2	6 B to K 2
7 Kt to QB 3	

White's Knight can often be played away with terrible effect. If, for example, Black's B were at Q 3, which frequently happens, or the Kt at KB 3 were undefended, Kt takes QP, or Kt takes QKtP, attacking Queen perhaps, or at least gaining an important Pawn, should win more or less easily.

	7 Castles
8 Castles	8 P to QKt 4
9 Q to K sq.	9 B to QKt 2
10 Q to KKt 3	10 Q to QB 2

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 Kt to KB 3	

The writer has never yet had P to Q 5 played against him, the reply would be P to QB 3, or P to KKt 3 and B to KKt 2 would be a sound game against it; however, he now rather prefers

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to K 3	if, 2 P to Q 5
3 P to K 4	

The advance of P to Q 5 must be carefully watched at later stages, and P to K 4 must be stopped by Kt to K 5 and even, if necessary, by P to Q 4 (*vide* examples, Potter, Blackburne, and Lasker, who aim at P to K 4, even playing P to KB 3 and Kt to KB 2). By playing, however, P to QB 4 in reply to B to Kt 2, White judiciously keeps a trifling advantage and frustrates the adversary's objects, at the same time it somewhat interferes with White's mating projects.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to K 3
3 P to K 3	3 Kt to QB 3
4 P to QKt 3	4 P to Q 4
5 B to QKt 2	5 Kt to KB 3
6 B to QKt 5	6 B to Q 2
7 Castles	7 B to K 2
8 Kt to QB 3	

P to Q 3 and Kt to Q 2 might also have been played.

	8 P to QR 3
9 B takes Kt	9 B takes B
10 Kt to K 5	10 Q to B 2

P to KKt 3 Defence, Move 2.

This is now the defence most approved: it comes usually at move 2, and is adopted by Blackburne, Gunsberg, Lasker, and the younger masters.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to QKt 3	

This move, instead of either P to K 3 or Kt to KB 3, may be made to anticipate the Blackburne-Gunsberg-Lasker plan of P to KKt 3 and B to KKt 2, a line of play, however, inferior to the natural development; *vide* two illustrations of long hard games Bird and Blackburne, and Bird and Lasker, where the position of the Bishop at KKt 2 was found disadvantageous for the end game.

	2 P to KKt 3
3 B to QKt 2	

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to K 3	2 P to KKt 3
3 Kt to KB 3	3 B to KKt 2
4 P to QB 3	4 P to K 3
5 B to Q 3	5 Kt to KR 3
6 B to QB 2	6 Castles
7 Castles	7 P to QB 4
8 P to Q 3	8 Kt to QB 3
9 Q to K sq.	9 P to QKt 3
10 P to K 4	10 B to QR 3

1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to KKt 3

White can, however, (2) in anticipation of B to KKt 2 play P to QKt 3, Kt to QB 3, B to QK 2, and then by Kt to Q sq. challenge the B at Kt 2.

3 P to QB 3	3 B to KKt 2
4 P to K 3	4 P to K 3

Lasker and Blackburne aim at P to K 4.

5 P to QB 4

This move tends to frustrate Black's object of forming a powerful centre.

	5 P to QB 3
6 P takes P	6 BP takes P
7 Kt to QB 3	7 Kt to K 2
8 B to K 2	8 Castles
9 Castles	

The writer slightly prefers White's game.

1 P to KB 4	1 P to K 3
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to KKt 3
3 P to K 3	3 P to QKt 3
4 B to K 2	4 B to KKt 2
5 Castles	5 B to QKt 2
6 P to QB 3	6 P to KB 4
7 Kt to QR 3	7 Kt to QB 3
8 P to Q 3	8 Kt to KR 3
9 P to KR 3	9 Castles
10 P to K 4	10 Kt to K 2

(Even game.)

In the International Chess Tournament of the original British Chess Association, held in 1862, there were only three examples of the KBP opening as first player, but of replies there were seven, including Anderssen's loss to Owen's QP 2 and Steinitz's loss to Owen's QBP 2.

Few Bird openings occurred in this tournament, he being absent. It was in 1873 that his innovations began to take the greatest force, and several occurred in the Vienna Tournament of that year and the Paris in 1878. As well as KBP 2, the French B to QKt 5 attack, move 2, and his deviation in the Scotch, helped him in the former, and KP 1, first move, in the latter. In both he secured prizes, and notwithstanding the often expressed opinions of such artists as the late Dr. Zukertort, as well as Steinitz, Blackburne, and others, that he handicapped himself too severely by his dangerous experiments and nearly always declining to draw, it is doubtful whether he would have fared much better by the most steady adherence to established grooves.

In the writer's opinion also the existing slow time limit is highly advantageous to the drawing masters and players of the duller openings, and especially the Ruy Lopez. The reason is obvious: the player who has to do the waiting finds less to interest him, and consequently wearies more in a dull game than a lively one.

BARNES.	PAULSEN.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to QKt 3	2 P to K 3
3 B to QKt 2	3 Kt to KB 3
4 P to K 3	4 P to QB 4
5 Kt to KB 3	5 P to KKt 3
6 Kt to QR 3	6 B to KKt 2
7 B to QKt 5 (ch.)	7 B to Q 2
8 B to K 5	8 Q to QR 4
9 B takes B (ch.)	9 QKt takes B
10 B to QKt 2	10 Castles (King's side)
	(Won after 45 moves)

BARNES.	PAULSEN.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to QKt 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to K 3
4 P to K 3	4 P to QKt 3
5 P to KKt 3	5 B to QKt 2
6 B to KKt 2	6 B to K 2
7 Kt to QB 3	7 P to QB 4
8 Castles	8 Castles
9 B to QKt 2	9 Kt to QR 3
10 Q to K sq.	10 Kt to QB 2

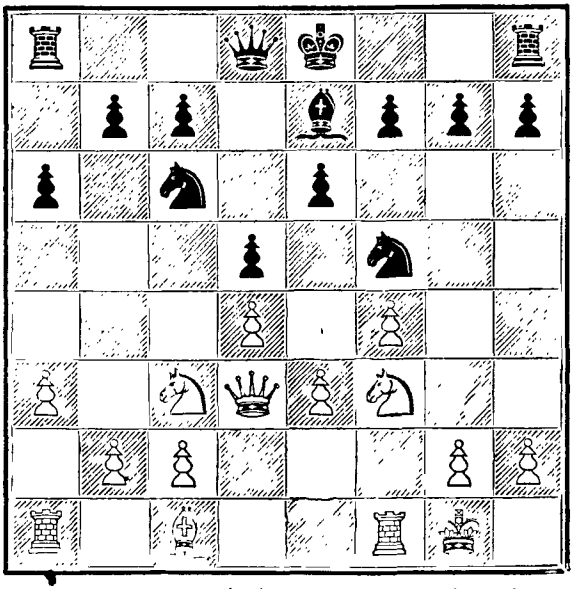
(Drawn after 28 moves)

1859.

BIRD.	FALKBEER.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3

3 P to Q 4	3 B to KB 4
4 P to K 3	4 P to QR 3
5 B to Q 3	5 Kt to KR 3
6 Kt to QB 3	6 P to K 3
7 P to QR 3	7 B takes B
8 Q takes B	8 B to K 2
9 Castles	9 Kt to KB 4
10 QKt takes P	10 Q takes Kt

BLACK. FALKBEER.



WHITE. BIRD, (10) QKT TAKES P (GOOD).

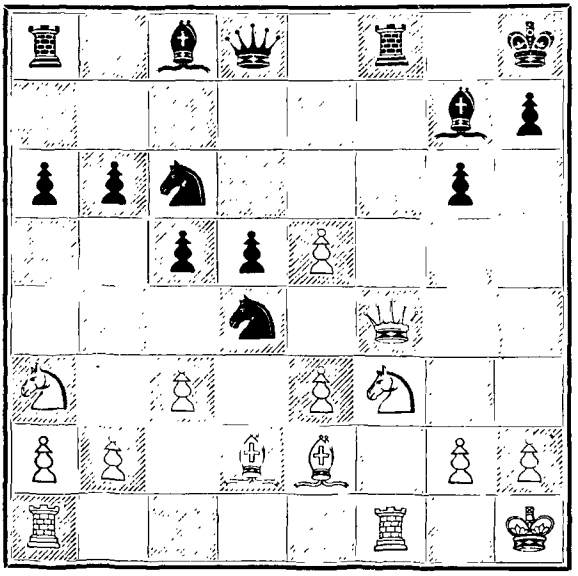
11 P to K 4	11 Q to Q 2
12 P takes Kt	12 P takes P
13 P to QB 4	13 Castles (Q side)
14 B to K 3	14 P to KB 3
15 P to QKt 4	15 KR to K sq.
16 KR to K sq.	16 B to B sq.
17 QR to Q sq.	17 P to KR 3
18 P to Q 5	18 P to KKt 4
19 Q to B 2	19 Kt takes P
20 P takes Kt	20 B takes P
21 KR to K 2	21 KR to K 5
22 B to KB 2	22 QR to K sq.
23 R takes R	23 P takes R
24 Kt to Q 4	24 P to K 6
25 B to KKt 3	25 B to QB 4
26 Q to K 2	26 R to K 5
27 Kt to QKt 3	27 B to QR 2
28 K to R sq.	28 P takes P
29 B to R 4	29 Q to QR 5
30 B takes P	30 B to QKt 3
31 P to QB 5	31 Q takes Kt
32 P takes B	32 Q takes KtP
33 P to Q 6	33 P takes P
34 R to QB (ch.)	34 K to Kt sq.
35 Q to Q 3	35 R to K sq.
36 Q to KKt 6	36 Q to QKt 4
37 B to Q 4	37 Q to Q 2
38 Q takes RP	38 P to K 7
39 R to K sq.	39 Q to K 2

40 Q takes KBP	40 R to KB sq.
41 R takes P	41 R takes Q
42 R takes Q	42 R takes B
43 P to KR 3	43 P to QKt 4
44 P to KKt 4	44 P to QKt 5
45 P to KKt 5	45 P to QKt 6
46 P to KKt 6	46 R to Q 8 (ch.)
47 K to Kt 2	47 P to QKt 7
48 P to KKt 7	48 R to KKt 8 (ch.)
49 K takes R	49 P Queens (ch.)
50 K to Kt 2	(Drawn)

BIRD AND WALTON.	POTTER AND DR. BALLARD.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to KKt 3
3 P to K 3	3 B to KKt 2
4 P to QB 3	4 P to QB 4
5 Kt to QR 3	5 P to QR 3
6 P to Q 4	6 P to QKt 3
7 B to K 2	7 Kt to KR 3
8 B to Q 2	8 Kt to QB 3
9 Castles	9 Castles
10 Q to K sq.	10 K to R sq.
11 K to R sq.	11 P to KB 3
12 Q to KKt 3	12 P to K 4
13 BP takes P	13 KBP takes P
14 QP takes KP	14 KKt to KB 4
15 Q to KB 4	15 KKt to Q 5

City of London Challenge Game, 1879.

BLACK. POTTER AND BALLARD, (15) KKT TO Q 5.



WHITE. BIRD AND WALTON, (16) Q TAKES R (CH.) (WON).

16 Q takes R (ch.)	16 B takes Q
17 KP takes Kt	17 P to KR 3
18 Kt to KR 4	18 Q takes Kt
19 R takes B (ch.)	19 K to Kt 2
20 QR to KB sq.	20 Kt to Q sq.
21 KR to KB 6	21 B to KB 4
22 QR to KB 4	22 Q to KKt 4

23 B to K 3	23 P takes QP
24 P takes P	24 R to QB sq.
25 P to KKt 4	25 Q to KR 5
26 P takes B	26 Q to K 8 (ch.)
27 QB to KKt sq.	27 Q takes KB
28 R takes P (ch.)	28 K to R 2
29 R to KKt 2	29 Q to Q 8
30 P to K 6	30 R to QB 2
31 Kt to QB 2	31 R to K 2
32 Kt to K 3	32 Q to K 8
33 Kt takes QP	33 R to KKt 2
34 R takes R (ch.)	34 K takes R
35 R to KKt 4 (ch.)	35 Resigns

NUREMBERG, 1883.

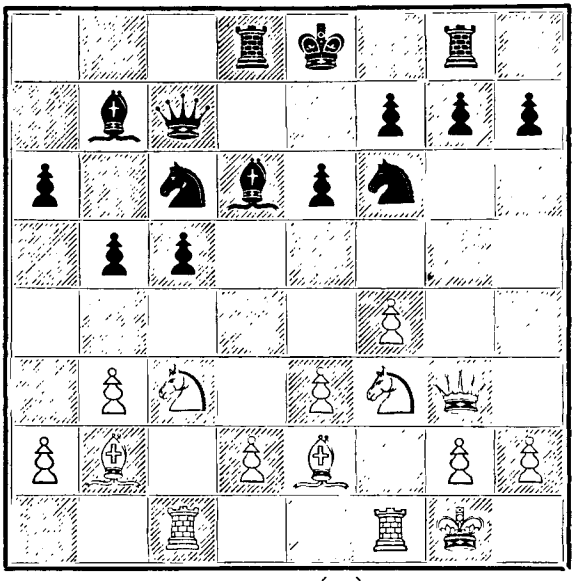
BIRD.	PAULSEN.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 4
3 P to K 3	3 P to QR 3
4 P to Q 4	4 P to K 3
5 B to Q 3	5 Kt to KB 3
6 Castles	6 Kt to QB 3
7 P to QB 3	7 B to Q 3
8 Kt to KKt 5	8 BP takes P
9 KP takes P	9 Q to QB 2
10 Q to KB 3	10 P to KR 3
11 Kt to KR 3	11 B to Q 2
12 Kt to Q 2	12 Kt to K 2

13 Q to K 2	13 Castles (Queen's side)
14 P to QR 4	14 Kt to KB 4
15 Kt to KB 3	15 P to KKt 3
16 Kt to K 5	16 B to K sq.
17 B to Q 2	17 B to K 2
18 P to QKt 4	18 K to Kt sq.
19 P to QKt 5	19 P to QR 4
20 P to QKt 6	20 Q to B sq.
21 QR to Kt sq.	21 Kt to Q 3
22 Kt to KB 2	22 Kt to Q 2
23 Kt to Kt 4	23 Kt to KB sq.
24 P to QB 4	24 P to KR 4
25 P to QB 5	25 Kt to K 5
26 Kt to KB 2	26 P to KB 3
27 Kt to KB 3	27 P to KB 4
28 B to QKt 5	28 B to KB 3
29 B takes RP	29 Kt to KR 2
30 B to QKt 4	30 P to KKt 4
31 B takes B	31 QR takes B
32 Kt to K 5	32 P takes P
33 Q to Kt 5	33 B takes Kt
34 P takes B	34 Q to QB 3
35 Kt takes Kt	35 BP takes Kt
36 R takes BP	36 KR to KB sq.
37 QR to KB sq.	37 K to B sq.
38 R to B 7	38 Q takes Q
39 P takes Q	39 R takes R
40 R takes R	40 Kt to KB sq.
41 P to B 6	Resigns

NUREMBERG, 1883.

	BIRD.	RIEMANN.
1	P to KB 4	P to Q 4
2	P to K 3	P to QB 4
3	Kt to KB 3	Kt to QB 3
4	B to QKt 5	Q to QKt 3
5	P to QB 4	P takes P
6	B takes P	P to K 3
7	Kt to QB 3	Kt to KB 3
8	Castles	P to QR 3
9	P to QKt 3	Q to QB 2
10	B to QKt 2	P to QKt 4
11	B to K 2	B to QKt 2
12	Q to K sq.	R to Q sq.
13	R to QB sq.	B to Q 3
14	Q to KKt 3	R to KKt sq.
15	Kt takes P	P takes Kt
16	B takes Kt	R to QR sq.
17	KB takes KtP	K to B sq.
18	B to K 5	R takes P
19	R takes P	P to B 3
20	B takes Kt	P takes B
21	P takes P	B takes R
22	Kt to Q 4 (dis. ch.)	K to K 2
23	Q to K 5 (mate)	

BLACK. RIEMANN, 15 PIECES.



WHITE. BIRD, 15 PIECES, (15) KT TAKES QKTP.

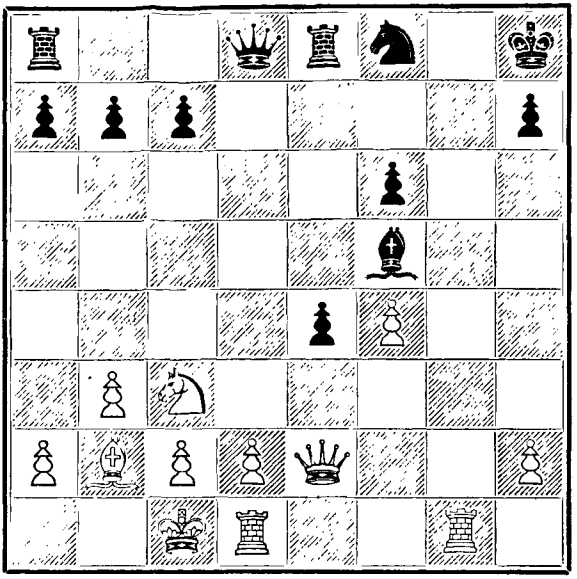
BIRD.	HRUBY.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to QB 4
3 P to K 3	3 P to QR 3
4 B to Q 3	4 Kt to KB 3
5 Castles	5 Kt to QB 3
6 Kt to QB 3	6 P to K 3
7 P to QKt 3	7 B to K 2
8 B to QKt 2	8 P to QKt 3

9	Kt to K 5	9 B to QKt 2
10	Q to KB 3	10 Q to QB 2
11	Q to KKt 3	11 R to KKt sq.
12	Kt to Q sq.	12 Kt to QKt 5
13	P to QR 3	13 Kt takes B
14	P takes Kt	14 Kt to Q 2
15	Kt to B 2	15 Kt takes Kt
16	P takes Kt	16 Castles
17	QR to QB sq.	17 K to Kt sq.
18	P to QKt 4	18 Q to Q 2
19	P takes P	19 P takes P
20	R to QKt sq.	20 P to Q 5
21	P takes P	21 P takes P
22	Kt to K 4	22 Q to Q 4
23	R takes BP	23 Q to QR 7
24	QR to KB sq.	24 B takes Kt
25	P takes B	25 B to B 4
26	Q to Q 3	26 KR to B sq.
27	R takes R	27 R takes R
28	R takes R (ch.)	28 B takes R
29	Q takes P	29 B to B 4
30	Q takes B	30 Q takes B
31	Q to Kt 4 (ch.)	31 Q takes Q
32	P takes Q	32 K to Kt 2
33	P to Q 4	33 K to B 3
34	K to B 2	34 P to Kt 4
35	P to Kt 4	35 P to R 3
36	K to K 3	Resigns

1882.

	BIRD.	BLACKBURNE.
1	P to KB 4	P to Q 4
2	Kt to KB 3	B to KB 4
3	P to K 3	P to K 3
4	P to QKt 3	Kt to KB 3
5	B to QKt 2	B to K 2
6	Kt to QB 3	Castles
7	B to Q 3	Kt to K 5
8	B takes Kt	P takes B
9	Kt to K 5	Kt to Q 2
10	Kt to Kt 4	B to KKt 3
11	Kt to KB 2	P to KB 4
12	Q to K 2	B to KB 3
13	Castles (Q side)	P to K 4
14	P to KKt 4	P takes BP
15	P takes P (B 5)	B takes P
16	P takes P (B 4)	R to K sq.
17	KR to KKt sq.	Kt to KB sq.
18	Kt to Kt 4	K to R sq.
19	Kt takes B	P takes Kt
20	Kt to Q 5	R to K 3
21	Kt to K 3	Kt to KKt 3
22	Kt takes B	Kt takes P
23	Q to K 3	Resigns

BLACK. BLACKBURNE.



WHITE. BIRD, (20) KT TO Q 5.

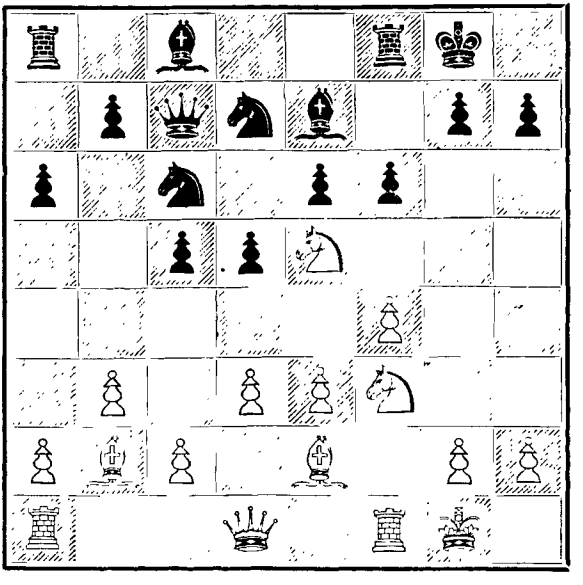
ANOTHER INTERESTING SPECIMEN FROM THE MANCHESTER TOURNAMENT, 1890.

BIRD.	TARRASCH.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to Q 4
2 P to K 3	2 P to K 3
3 Kt to KB 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 P to QKt 3	4 B to K 2
5 B to Kt 2	5 P to QR 3

6 B to K 2	6 P to QB 4
7 Castles	7 Kt to QB 3
8 Kt to K 5	8 Q to B 2
9 P to Q 3	9 Castles
10 Kt to Q 2	10 Kt to Q 2
11 QKt to KB 3	11 [illegible] to B 3

After 11 moves on each side.

BLACK. TARRASCH.



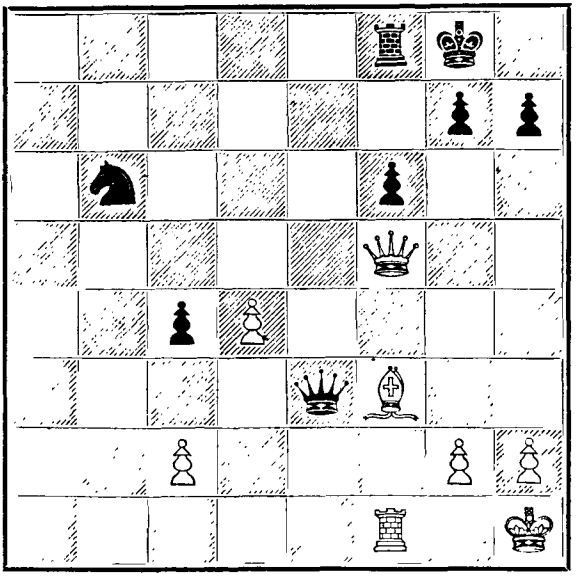
WHITE. PIRD, KT TAKES KT AT B 3.

12 Kt takes QKt	12 Q takes Kt
13 Q to K sq.	13 P to QKt 4
14 P to QR 4	14 B to Kt 2
15 Q to Kt 3	15 Kt to Kt 3
16 P takes P	16 P takes P
17 Kt to KR 4	17 P to QB 5
18 B to KKt 4	18 B to QB sq.
19 KtP takes P	19 KtP takes P
20 B to Q 4	20 B to Q 2
21 B to K 2	21 B to B 4
22 R takes R	22 Kt takes R
23 P takes P	23 B takes B
24 P takes B	24 P takes P
25 P to B 5	25 Q to K 5
26 Q to Kt 4	26 Q to K 6 (ch.)
27 K to R sq.	27 Kt to Kt 3
28 B to B 3	28 P takes P
29 Kt takes P	29 B takes Kt
30 Q takes B	30 R to K sq.
31 Q to QKt 5 (*a*)	31 R to K 3
32 B to Q 5 (P to Q 5) (*a*)	32 Kt takes B
33 Q takes Kt	33 Q to K 7
34 R to KKt sq.	34 P to KKt 3
35 P to R 3	35 K to Kt 2
36 R to QKt sq.	36 R to K 2
37 R to QKt 7	

(*a*) Q to QB 5 would have been troublesome for Dr. Tarrasch and would, perhaps, have given winning chances to his opponent, so he wisely elects to draw by Q to B 8 (ch.) and Q to B 5 (ch.).

After 30 moves on each side.

BLACK. TARRASCH.



WHITE. BIRD, (31) Q TO QKT 5.

Should rather have played Q to QB 5.

(Game drawn 39 moves.)

PLAYED IN THE AMATEUR CHAMPIONSHIP TOURNAMENT.

WHITE (T. C. GIBBONS).	BLACK (A. GUEST).
1 P to KB 4	1 P to K 3
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 4

3 P to K 3	3 P to QR 3

In close games the loss of a developing move is not of so much consequence as in open games, or rather there is frequently more scope of remedying it; still, the text move is at this stage unnecessary.

4 P to QKt 3	4 Kt to KB 3
5 B to Kt 2	5 P to B 4
6 B to K 2	

Mr. Bird, who is very partial to this opening, generally plays B to Q 3; and mostly with success.

	6 Kt to B 3
7 Castles	7 B to K 2
8 P to QR 3	

Also loss of time. He might have played (8) Kt to K 5, or (8) P to Q 3 instead.

	8 Castles
9 Q to K sq.	9 P to Q 5
10 Q to Kt 3	

With the adverse Knight being able to attack the Queen, the text move is premature. Mr. Bird, whom Mr. Gibbon follows, brings his Queen into play, having his Bishop posted at Q 3.

	10 Kt to K 5
11 Q to R 3	

Very bold; but it should prove compromising, as he is compelled to weaken his King's side.

	11 P to K 4
12 P to KKt 4	12 KP takes P
13 P takes BP	13 P to QKt 4

13. . . . . P to B 4 would have put a stop to any attack on the King's side, and left White's Queen out of play altogether, as he had no pieces available to support it.

14 P to Q 3	14 Kt to B 3

15 Kt to R 4 — 15 Kt takes P

This wins a pawn; but (15) . . . . Kt to Q 4 seems to yield a better position, and a counter-attack to boot.

16 B takes Kt — 16 B takes Kt

And here (16) B takes B, Q takes B; (17) B takes Kt, would leave Black a pawn a-head, and a better position.

17 B takes B — 17 R takes B

18 Kt to Q 2 — 18 P to B 4

19 R to Q sq.

This has the appearance as if White had intended to place the rook at K sq., but having noticed that the Bishop guards the diagonal, he had no option but to move it to Q sq.

19 B to K 2

20 Kt to B 3 — 20 P to R 3

A simple defence would have been: (20) . . . . Q to Q 4, to be followed by B to B 3, to prevent the adverse knight from coming into play, and then Kt to Q sq., R to QB 3, and R to KKt 3, or KR 3, according to circumstances, and Black would have won the game.

21 R to B 2 — 21 B to Q 3

22 B to B sq. — 22 Q to B 3

23 R to Kt 2 — 23 QR to K sq.

24 Kt to R 4 — 24 R to K 3

25 K to R sq. — 25 B to K 2

Still Mr. Guest's *modus operandi* was right so far, if he had played now (25) . . . . Kt to K 2; (26) QR to Kt sq., R to B 2, &c.

26 QR to Kt sq. — 26 Q takes Kt

The last chance here was to give up the exchange, viz.:

26	26 R to B 2
27 R to Kt 6	27 Q takes Kt
28 Q takes Q	28 B takes Q
29 R takes R	29 R to B 3, etc.

The text move loses the game.

27 R takes P (ch.)	27 K to R sq.
28 Q takes P	Resigns

A very beautiful move, the value of which is enhanced by the fact that Mr. Gibbons must have seen the whole of this pretty final combination. This victory put Mr. Guest *hors concours* for the first prize.

In the 149-move deciding game, Bird and Potter, City of London great handicap, 1879,* the longest game on record, B takes Kt and Q takes B, and seemed slightly hampering to Black. Steinitz against Zukertort, probably not wishing to disarrange his plan for normal development of Queen's pieces, artfully interposed KKt to Q 2. Unless you can compel Black to retake with Pawn, in our opinion the pinning is not worth adopting, and is not grand play, but the doubled Pawn, which we are very often far from objecting to, is in this case decidedly disadvantageous. Against KBP 2 in 1873, Wisker resorted to B to KKt 2 after P to Q 4. Gunsberg, Blackburne, and Lasker also like this play; it avoids the formidable and too successful attacks on the open form of game. (Hereford Nuremberg, B.C.A., London and Beaumont, Manchester.)

The Bird form of attack differs materially from other lines. He adopts the advance of his Queen's Pawn to the circumstances of the game, instead of playing it as a matter of course. (See Tables of the

* Heppell playing in class 5 at Rook odds came out first, Bird second.

exact stage at which QP and QKt were played in the celebrated KBP 2 games.) In view of this interesting and nice point, the succeeding games, in which the battle was won before QP 2 was ever moved at all, may both amuse and interest, and likewise prove instructive.

The following is an excellent example in which QP 2 was played with some judgment in the attack, but, though successful, we like our own form better; it is, however, a good and instructive game :—

	LOWENTHAL.	BUCKLE.
1	P to KB 4	P to K 3
2	Kt to KB 3	P to KKt 3
3	P to K 3	P to QKt 3
4	B to K 2	B to KKt 2
5	Castles	B to QKt 2
6	P to QB 3	P to KB 4
7	Kt to QR 3	Kt to QB 3
8	P to Q 3	Kt to KR 3
9	P to KR 3	Castles
10	P to K 4	Kt to K 2
11	Q to B 2	Kt to KB 2
12	B to K 3	P takes P
13	P takes P	Kt to Q 3
14	B to Q 3	B to KR 3
15	Kt to K 5	Kt to QB 3
16	Kt to KKt 4	B to KKt 2
17	R to Q sq.	Q to K 2
18	P to QKt 4	Kt to KB 2

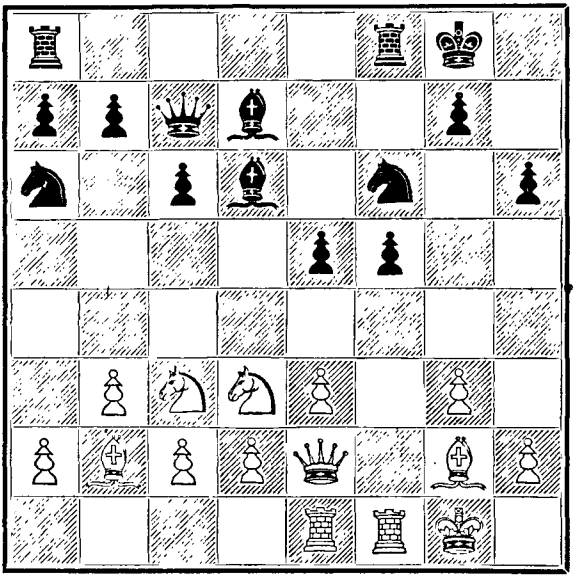
19 Kt to QB 4	19 P to Q 4
20 Kt to QKt 2	20 P to Q 5
21 QBP takes P	21 Kt takes QKtP
22 Q to Kt 3	22 Kt takes QB
23 Q takes Kt	23 QR to Q sq.
24 Q to B 2	24 Kt to Q 3
25 Kt to KB 2	25 B to KR 3
26 Kt to KKt 4	26 B to KKt 2
27 Kt to KB 2	27 R to KB 2
28 KR to K sq.	28 QR to KB sq.
29 Kt to QB 4	29 P to KR 4
30 Kt to K 5	30 B takes Kt
31 KBP takes B	31 Kt to K sq.
32 QR to Q 2	32 Q to KR 5
33 K to KR 2	33 K to KR 2
34 P to KKt 3	34 Q to K 2
35 P to KR 4	35 P to QR 4
36 Kt to KR 3	36 R to KB 8
37 R takes R	37 R takes R
38 Kt to KKt 5 (ch.)	38 K to Kt sq.
39 R to KB 2	39 R takes R
40 Q takes R	40 B to QB sq.
41 P to Q 5	41 Q to KB sq.
42 Q to B 2	42 P takes P
43 P takes P	43 B to KB 4
44 Q to QB 6	44 Q to K 2
45 B to Q 4	45 Q to Q 2
46 Q to B 4	46 K to B sq.
47 P to QR 4	47 Q to K 2

48 P to Q 6	48 P takes P
49 B takes QKtP	49 Q to Kt 2
50 P takes P	50 Kt to KB 3
51 Q to Q 4	51 Kt to KKt 5 (ch.)
52 K to Kt sq.	52 Kt to K 4
53 P to Q 7	53 Kt takes P
54 Q to KR 8 (ch.)	54 K to K 2
55 Q to Kt 7 (ch.)	55 K to Q 3
56 Kt to KB 7 (ch.)	Resigns

B to KKt 2 for the attack combined with P to KB 4 makes a sort of double Fianchetto. The following is almost the only example, and a very clever specimen of Buckle's :—

BUCKLE.	LOWENTHAL.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to QKt 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3 P to KKt 3	3 P to K 3
4 B to QKt 2	4 B to K 2
5 B to KKt 2	5 P to QB 3
6 Kt to QB 3	6 Kt to QR 3
7 Kt to KR 3	7 P to Q 3
8 Castles	8 Castles
9 P to K 3	9 B to Q 2
10 Q to K 2	10 P to KR 3
11 KR to K sq.	11 Q to B 2
12 Kt to KB 2	12 P to K 4
13 P takes P	13 P takes P
14 Kt to Q 3	14 B to Q 3
15 P to K 4	15 P to KB 5

BLACK. LOWENTHAL.



WHITE. BUCKLE, (15) P TO K 4.

16 P takes P	16 B to KKt 5
17 Q to KB 2	17 Q to Q 2
18 Q to KR 4	18 Kt to KR 4
19 P to KB 5	19 Kt to KB 3
20 Kt to K 2	20 B takes Kt
21 R takes B	21 QR to K sq.
22 K to R sq.	22 P to QKt 4
23 B to KB 3	23 Q to KB 2
24 QR to KKt sq.	24 K to KR 2

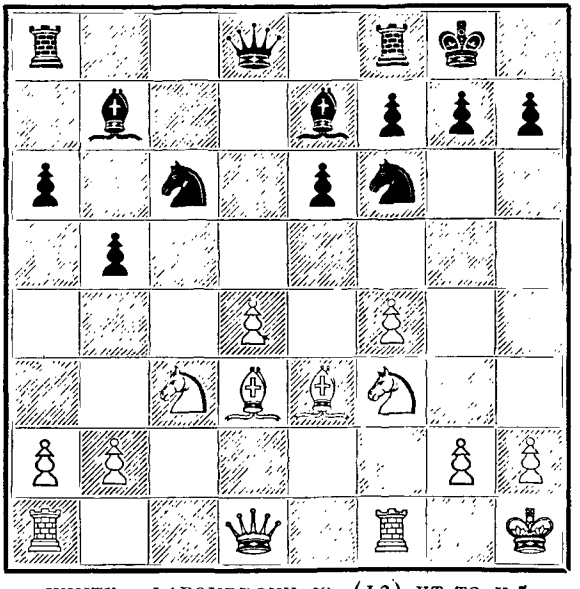
25 QR to KKt 6	25 R to KKt sq.
26 KR to KKt 2	26 Kt to QKt sq.
27 Kt to KB 2	27 QKt to Q 2
28 P to Q 3	28 K to R sq.
29 B to QB sq.	29 B to K 2
30 B to KR 5	30 Q to KB sq.
31 Q to KR 3	31 Kt takes B
32 Q takes Kt	32 Kt to KB 3
33 Q to KR 3	33 B to QR 6
34 B takes P (R 6)	34 Kt to KR 2
35 B takes P (ch.)	35 R takes B
36 R takes R	36 Q takes R
37 R takes Q	37 K takes R
38 Kt to KKt 4	38 B to QB 8
39 Q to KR 5	39 R to K 2
40 Q to KKt 6 (ch.)	40 K to B sq.
41 P to KB 6	Resigns

THE EXAMPLES BEFORE 1843.

LABOURDONNAIS.	MC DONNELL.
1 KBP 2	1 QP 2
2 QP 2	2 QBP 2
3 KP 1	3 KP 1
4 KKt to B 3	4 QKt to B 3
5 QBP 2	5 QBP takes P
6 KP takes P	6 P takes P
7 B takes P	7 KKt to B 3
8 QKt to B 3	8 KB to K 2
9 Casties	9 Castles

10 K to R sq.	10 QRP 1
11 QB to K 3	11 QKtP 2
12 KB to Q 3	12 QB to Kt 2
13 Kt to K 5	13 K to R sq.

BLACK. MC DONNELL.



WHITE. LABOURDONNAIS, (13) KT TO K 5.

14 KB to QB 2	14 QKt to Kt 5
15 KB to QKt 3	15 QKt to Q 4
16 Kt takes Kt	16 Kt takes Kt
17 Q to K 2	17 KBP 1
18 KKt to B 3	18 Q to K sq.

19 QR to K sq.	19 KB to Q 3
20 QB to Q 2	20 Kt takes KBP
21 B takes Kt	21 B takes B
22 KB takes P	22 Q to KR 4
23 KKtP 2	23 Q to KR 3
24 QP 1	24 QR to K sq.
25 Q to KKt 2	25 QR to K 2
26 Kt to Q 4	26 KKtP 1
27 Kt to QB 6	27 QR to QB 2
28 QR to K 4	28 KKtP 1
29 Kt to Q 4	29 KR to Q sq.
30 Kt to KB 5	30 Q to KB sq.
31 KR to Q sq.	31 QR to QB 4
32 QR to Q 4	32 KB to K 4
33 QR to Q 2	33 QR to QB 5
34 Kt to K 3	34 QR to QB 2
35 Q to KB 3	35 KB to B 5
36 QR to Q 3	36 Q to Q 3
37 Kt to KB 5	37 Q takes B
38 P takes Q	38 B takes Q (ch.)
39 K to Kt	39 R takes R
40 R takes R	40 R to QB sq.
41 KP 1	41 R to K sq.
42 R takes B	42 K to Kt sq.
43 R to QR 3	43 K to B 2
44 R takes P	44 R to QB sq.
45 QKtP 1	45 B to K 4
46 KRP 1	46 QKtP 1
47 K to Kt 2	47 KB to B 5

48 K to B 3	48 B to K 4
49 K to K 4	49 KB to B 5
50 R to R 7	50 B to K 4
51 Kt to KKt 7	51 R to K sq.
52 Kt takes R	52 K takes Kt
53 K to B 5	53 K to B 2
54 R to Kt 7	54 KRP 1
55 QRP 2 (and wins)	

Variation.

55 P Queens	55 K takes Q
56 K to K 6	56 K to Q sq.
57 R takes QKtP	57 K to B 2
58 QRP 2 (and wins)	

LABOURDONNAIS.	MC DONNELL.
1 KBP 2	1 QP 2
2 QP 2	2 QBP 2
3 KP 1	3 QKt to B 3
4 KKt to B 3	4 KKt to B 3
5 QBP 2	5 QB to Kt 5
6 QBP takes P	6 B takes Kt
7 Q takes B	7 Q takes P
8 Q takes Q	8 Kt takes Q
9 KB pins Kt	9 P takes P
10 P takes P	10 Kt to QKt 5
11 QKt to R 3	11 Castles
12 B takes Kt	12 Kt takes B
13 QB to K 3	13 Kt takes P

14	Castles (Q side)	14 KP 2
15	Kt to QB 4	15 KB to QB 4
16	B takes Kt	16 P takes B
17	KR to K sq.	17 KBP 1
18	R to K 6	18 KR to K sq.
19	QR to K sq.	19 R takes R
20	R takes R	20 K to Q 2
21	KBP 1	21 R to K sq.
22	R takes R	22 K takes R
23	K to B 2	23 K to Q 2
24	K to Q 3	24 K to B 3
25	K to K 4	25 K to Kt 4
26	Kt to Q 2	26 K to Kt 5
27	K to Q 3	27 B to Q 3
28	Kt to KB 3	28 B to K 4
29	KRP 2	29 K to B 4
30	K to K 4	30 KRP 2
31	Kt to Q 2	31 QKtP 2
32	Kt to Kt 3 (ch.)	32 K to B 5
33	Kt to R 5 (ch.)	33 K to Kt 5
34	Kt to B 6 (ch.)	34 K to B 5
35	Kt to R 5 (ch.)	35 K to Kt 5
36	Kt checks	36 K to B 4
37	Kt to R 5	37 QKtP 1
38	Kt to QKt 3 (ch.)	38 K to B 5
39	Kt to Q 2 (ch.)	39 K to Kt 4
40	QKtP 1	40 QRP 2
41	K to Q 5	41 B to B 5
42	Kt to QB 4	42 QP 1

43 Kt to Kt 2	43 QP 1
44 K to K 4	44 B to K 4
45 Kt to Q sq.	45 B to KKt 6
46 K to K 3	46 B to K 8
47 K to K 2	47 K to B 4
48 Kt to K 3	48 K to Q 5
49 Kt to QB 4	49 K to B 6
50 K to Q sq.	50 QRP 1
51 Kt to R 5	51 P takes P
52 P takes P	52 B takes RP
53 Kt to QB 4	53 KB to Kt 4 (and wins)

STAUNTON.	BRISTOL.
1 KBP 2	1 QP 2
2 KKtB 3	2 QBP 2
3 KP 1	3 QKt to B 3
4 KB to QKt 5	4 QRP 1
5 B takes Kt (ch.)	5 P takes B
6 Castles	6 KP 1
7 QBP 2	7 KKt to R 3
8 Q to K 2	8 KB to Q 3
9 Kt to QB 3	9 Q to K 2
10 QKtP 1	10 KBP 1
11 QP 1	11 Castles
12 KP 1	12 QP takes KP
13 QP takes P	13 KP 1
14 KBP 1	14 KKt to B 2
15 KKt to R 4	15 QB to Q 2

16 R to B 3	16 KR to Q sq.
17 QB to K 3	17 QB to K sq.
18 QR to KB sq.	18 KKt to Kt 4
19 R to KKt 3	19 KRP 1
20 Q to KKt 4	20 KR to Q 2
21 KKt to B 3	21 K to B sq.
22 KKt takes Kt	22 RP takes Kt
23 KRP 2	23 B to KB 2
24 RP takes P	24 K to K sq.
25 P to Kt 6	25 B to KKt sq.
26 KR to R 3	26 K to Q sq.
27 Q to K 2	27 K to B 2
28 Kt to QR 4	28 KR to Q sq.
29 Q to KB 2	29 K to Kt 2
30 KKtP 2	30 Q to QB 2
31 B takes P	31 B takes B
32 Kt takes B (ch.)	32 K to B sq.
33 R to Q 3	33 R takes R
34 Kt takes R	34 Q to Q 3
35 R to Q	35 K to B 2
36 R to Q 2	36 Q to Q 5
37 Q takes Q	37 P takes Q
38 K to B 2	38 R to Q sq.
39 K to B 3 (and wins)	

ST. AMANT.	G. WALKER.
1 KBP 2	1 QP 2
2 KKt to B 3	2 KP 1
3 QP 2	3 KKt to B 3

4 QBP 2	4 P takes P
5 QKt to B 3	5 KB to Kt 5
6 KP 1	6 QKt to B 3
7 KB takes P	7 KKt to Q 4
8 Q to Q 3	8 QKt to R 4
9 Castles	9 Kt takes B
10 Q takes Kt	10 B takes Kt
11 P takes B	11 Castles
12 KP 1	12 Kt to QKt 3
13 Q to Q 3	13 QB to Q 2
14 B to R 3	14 R to K sq.
15 QR to Q sq.	15 KBP 2
16 P takes P	16 P takes P
17 Kt to K 5	17 Q to KB 3
18 B to QB 5	18 B to K 3
19 QBP 1	19 QR to Q sq.
20 QP 1	20 QBP 1
21 QP 1	21 KKtP 2
22 B to Q 4	22 Q to KR 3
23 P takes P	23 Q takes P
24 R to KB 3	24 KBP 1
25 QR to KB sq.	25 KR to KB sq.
26 Q to K 4	26 Kt takes P
27 Kt takes Kt	27 B takes Kt
28 KRP 2	28 B to Q 4
29 Q to K 7	29 Q to KKt 3
30 KRP 1	30 Q to KR 3
31 R takes P	31 R takes R
32 Q takes R (ch.)	32 R interposes

33 R takes R (ch.)	33 Q takes R
34 Q to Kt 5 (ch.)	34 K to B 2
35 Q to B 6 (ch.)	35 K to Kt sq.
36 QP 1 (wins)	

STAUNTON.	COCHRANE.
1 KBP 2	1 QP 2
2 QP 2	2 QBP 2
3 QBP 1	3 QKt to B 3
4 KKt to B 3	4 KP 1
5 KP 1	5 KKt to B 3
6 KB to Q 3	6 KKt to K 5
7 Castles	7 KBP 2
8 KB to QKt 5	8 QB to Q 2
9 QKt to Q 2	9 P takes P
10 B takes Kt	10 B takes B
11 QBP takes P	11 B to K 2
12 Kt takes Kt	12 BP takes Kt
13 Kt to K 5	13 Castles
14 B to Q 2	14 B to Q 3
15 Q to KKt 4	15 Q to K 2
16 QRP 1	16 QRP 2
17 QKtP 2	17 B takes Kt
18 BP takes B	18 QKtP 1
19 P takes P	19 P takes P
20 R takes R	20 K takes R
21 R to QB sq.	21 Q to Q 2
22 R to QB 5	22 QRP 1
23 B to QKt 4	23 K to Kt sq.

24	R to QB 2	24 B to Kt 4
25	R to KB 2	25 R to QB sq.
26	KRP 2	26 R checks
27	K to R 2	27 R to KB 8
28	R takes R	28 B takes R
29	Q to KB 4	29 Q to KB 2

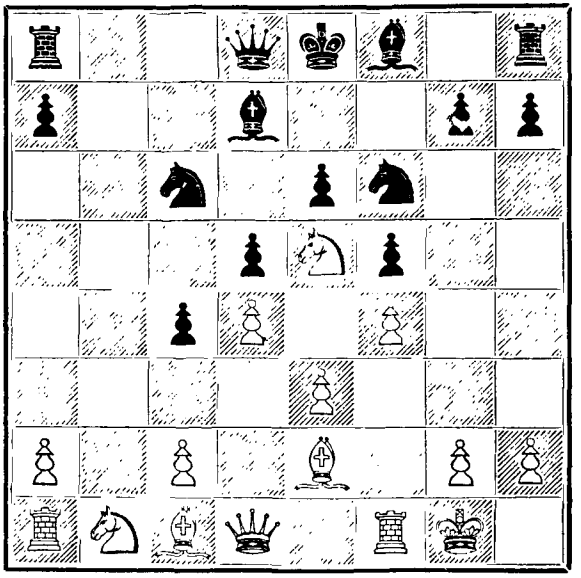
(Drawn)

	WILLIAMS.	HENDERSON.
1	KBP 2	1 KBP 2
2	QP 2	2 QP 2
3	KKt to B 3	3 QBP 2
4	KP 1	4 KP 1
5	KB to Q 3	5 QBP 1
6	B to K 2	6 KKt to B 3
7	Castles	7 QB to Q 2
8	QKtP 1	8 QKtP 2
9	P takes P	9 KtP takes P
10	Kt to K 5	10 QKt to B 3
11	B to KR 5 (ch.)	11 KKtP 1
12	Kt takes KKtP	12 P takes Kt
13	B takes P (ch.)	13 K to K 2

(mate in 2 moves)

	ST. AMANT.	FRASER.
1	KBP 2	1 KBP 2
2	KKt to B 3	2 KKt to B 3
3	QP 2	3 QP 2
4	QBP 2	4 QBP 1

BLACK. HENDERSON.



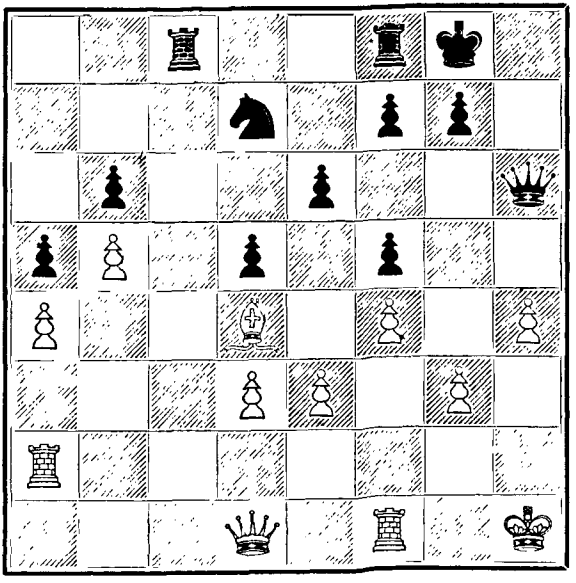
WHITE. WILLIAMS, (11) B TO KR 5 (CH.).

(Mate at 16th move)

5	KP 1	5	KP 1
6	QKt to B 3	6	QKt to R 3
7	P takes P	7	QBP takes P
8	B takes Kt	8	P takes B
9	Castles	9	QB to Q 2
10	QRP 2	10	KB to QKt 5
11	QB to Q 2	11	KB takes Kt
12	B takes B	12	Castles

13 QKtP 1	13 KKt to K 5
14 QB to QKt 2	14 QR to QKt sq.
15 KKt to K 5	15 QB to K sq.
16 Q to Q 3	16 KR to KB 3

BLACK. SCHALLOP.



WHITE. BIRD.

(30) P to KKt 4, (31) R to R 2, (32) Q to K sq., (33) Q to KB 2, and Black cannot save the game.

(30) Q takes P (ch.), (31) Q takes KtP, (32) P to KB 3.

17 KR to QB sq.	17 KR to KR 3
18 KR to QB 2	18 Q to QKt 3
19 QR to QB sq.	19 Q to Q sq.
20 Q takes P	20 Q to KR 5
21 Kt to KB 3	21 Q to KR 4
22 KR to QB 8	22 R takes R
23 R takes R	23 R to KB 3
24 Q to QB 6	24 R to KB sq.
25 QB to R 3	25 KRP 1

26 Q takes P (and wins)

KBP 2 Replies.

Much liked and played by Bird in 1848, 1873, and up to 1895.

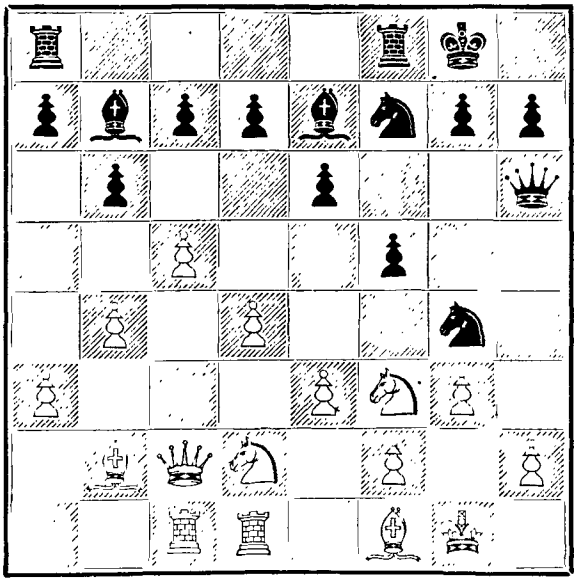
If KBP 2 be not, in the opinion of the book authorities and such truly pre-eminent artists as Steinitz, Blackburne, and Lasker, an opening to be recommended for first player, we may safely assume that all of them will consider it still less advisable for the second player. Nevertheless, I refer to the games themselves with some degree of confidence, for the success which has attended me, not in ordinary amusement contests alone, but also in great tournaments, has been beyond the proportion that can reasonably be assigned in matches or tournaments at the existing wearisome time limit known to be so unfavourable to me, however much I may

have held my own, and hope to continue to do so, at a fair and reasonable amusement pace consistent with all the surrounding exigencies of every-day affairs and the duration of life.

1879.

An early formidable attack with not a piece changed off.*

BLACK. BIRD (WON IN 23 MOVES).



WHITE. BURN, (15) P TO KKT 3.

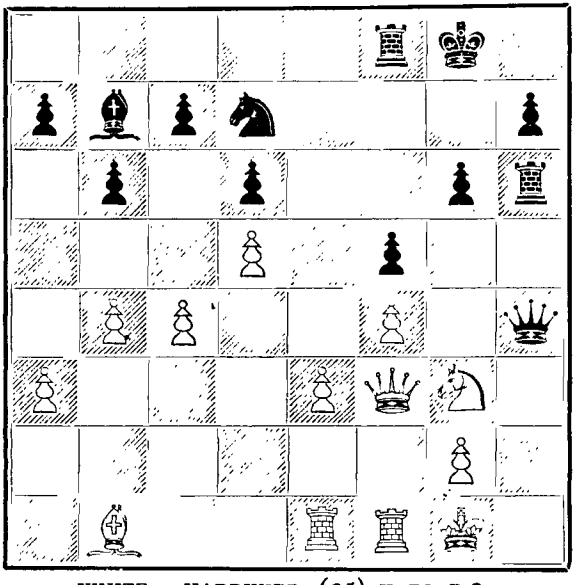
* For game, see p. 206.

KBP Reply to KKtP 1.

HYDERABAD.	MADRAS.
1 KKtP 1	1 KBP 2
2 B to KKt 2	2 Kt to KB 3

1858.

BLACK. MORPHY.



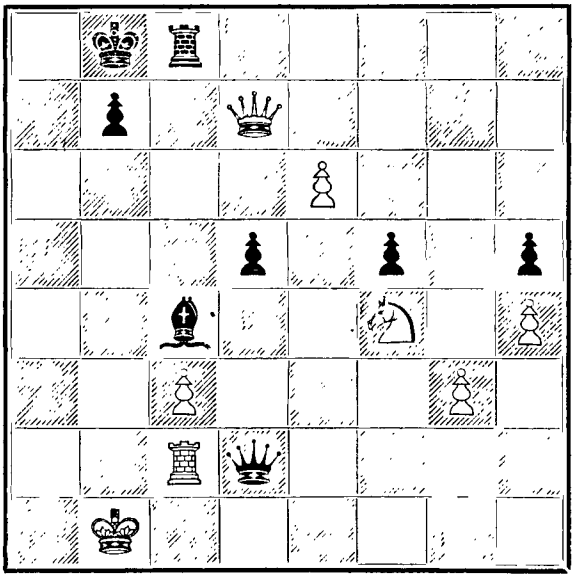
WHITE. HARRWITZ, (25) K to B 2.

3 QBP 2	3 KP 2
4 Kt to QB 3	4 KB to K 2
5 QP 2	5 KP takes P

6 Q takes P	6 QBP 1
7 Kt to KR 3	7 Kt to QR 3
8 QRP 1	8 Kt to QB 4

VIENNA, 1882.

BLACK. BIRD, (42) Q TO Q 8 (CH.).



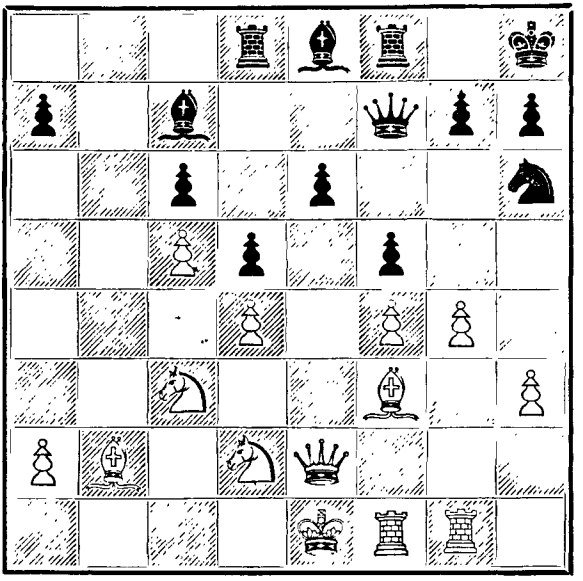
WHITE. STEINITZ.

9 Q to Q sq.	9 Castles
10 Castles	10 QKt to K 5
11 Q to QB 2	11 QP 2
12 KR to Q sq.	12 QB to K 3

13 KKt to Kt 5	13 Q to QB sq.
14 QBP takes P	14 QBP takes P
15 KKt takes Kt	15 KBP takes Kt

A well-fought contest.

BLACK. BIRD, (23) R TO QKT SQ.



WHITE. BARDELEBEN.

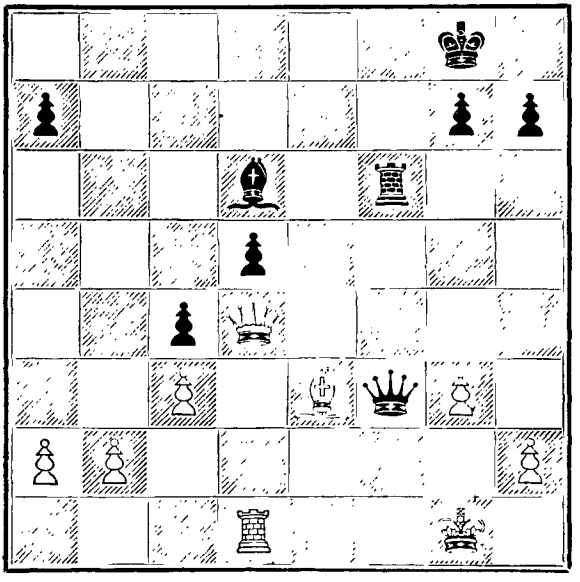
16 QB to K 3	16 KKt to Kt 5
17 QB to Q 4	17 KB to KKt
18 KRP 1	18 Kt takes KBP
19 KR to KB sq.	19 Kt takes RP (ch.)

20 K to R 2	20 KR to Q sq.
21 Q to QKt 3	21 KRP 2
22 KB takes Kt	22 QB takes B

1890.

Curious surprise.

BLACK. BIRD, (33) B TO B 4 (WINS).



WHITE. BLACKBURNE.

23 Kt takes QP	23 QB to K 3
24 KR to KB 5	24 KR takes Kt
25 KR takes R	25 Q to B 3

26 KR takes B	26 B takes Q
27 R takes P (ch.)	27 K to B sq.
28 QR to KB sq. (ch.)	28 K to K sq.
29 QR to KB 6	29 Q to QB 7
30 QR to KR 6	30 Q takes P (ch.)
31 K to R 3	31 Q to KB 8 (ch.)
32 K to R 4	32 Q to KB sq.
33 QR takes P	33 B to KB 2
34 KR takes B	34 K takes R
35 R to KB 5 (ch.)	35 K to K 3
36 R takes Q	36 R takes R
37 B takes QRP	37 K to B 4
38 K to R 3	38 R to Q sq.
39 B to QKt 6	39 R to Q 6
40 K to R 4	40 KP 1
41 KKtP checks	41 K to B 5
42 B to QB 7 (ch.)	42 K to B 6
43 KKtP 1	43 KP 1
44 B to QR 5	44 R to Q 8
45 KKt P 1	45 KP Queens
46 B takes Q	46 R takes B
47 K to Kt 5	47 K to K 5
48 KKtP 1	48 R to KKt 8 (ch.)
49 K to B 6	49 K to Q 5
50 K to B 7	50 K to B 5
51 QRP 1	51 K to Kt 6
52 QRP 1	52 K takes KtP (and wins)

	G. WALKER.	ST. AMANT.
1	QP 2	KBP 2
2	QBP 2	KKt to B 3
3	QKt to B 3	QP 1
4	KKt to B 3	KP 1
5	KP 1	KB to K 2
6	KBQ 3	Castles
7	Castles	QBP 1
8	KB to QB 2	QP 1
9	P takes P	QBP takes P
10	QB to Q 2	QKt to B 3
11	Q to K 2	QRP 1
12	QRP 1	KB to Q 3
13	QKtP 2	KKt to K 5
14	QKtP 1	Kt takes QKt
15	B takes Kt	P takes P
16	Q takes P	R takes P
17	R takes R	B takes R
18	R to R sq.	B to Q 3
19	KB to Q 3	Q to QB 2
20	QB to Q 2	QB to Q 2
21	Q to QKt 3	R to QKt sq.
22	R to QB sq.	R to QR sq.
23	Kt to K 5	B takes Kt
24	P takes B	KKtP 1
25	KBP 2	Q to QKt sq.
26	R to QKt sq.	B to QB sq.
27	Q to QKt 6	Q to R 2
28	Q to QB 7	QP 1

29 KP 1	29 KBP takes P
30 KBP 1	30 Q to QKt sq.
31 Q takes Q	31 Kt takes Q
32 B takes P	32 KKtP takes P
33 B takes QKtP	33 B takes B
34 R takes B	34 R checks
35 K to B 2	35 QKt to B 3
36 B to KR 6	36 Kt takes P
37 R to Kt 7 (ch.)	37 K to R sq.
38 KRP 1	38 R to R 7 (ch.)
39 K to Kt 3	39 P checks
40 K takes P	40 Kt to KB 2
41 R takes Kt	41 R to B 7 (ch.)
42 K to K 4	42 R takes R
43 K takes P	43 R to KB 3 (and wins)

STAUNTON.	ST. AMANT.
1 QP 2	1 KBP 2
2 QBP 2	2 QBP 1
3 QKt to B 3	3 KP 1
4 QB to KB 4	4 QP 2
5 KP 1	5 KKt to B 3
6 KKt to B 3	6 KB to K 2
7 KB to K 2	7 Castles
8 Castles	8 KB to Q 3
9 KKt to K 5	9 QP takes P
10 KB takes P	10 KKt to Q 4
11 B to KKt 3	11 B takes Kt

12 B takes B	12 QKt to Q 2
13 QB to KKt 3	13 QKt to Kt 3
14 KB to QKt 3	14 KRP 1
15 QRP 1	15 Q to K 2
16 QR to QB sq.	16 QB to Q 2
17 Kt takes Kt	17 Kt takes Kt
18 B takes Kt	18 KP takes B
19 B to K 5	19 K to R 2
20 KBP 2	20 QRP 1
21 R to KB 3	21 KR to B 2
22 KR to Kt 3	22 QR to KKt sq.
23 Q to KR 5	23 Q to K 3
24 QR to KB sq.	24 B to K sq.
25 Q to KR 4	25 Q to K 2
26 KR to Kt 5	26 Q to K 3
27 QR to KB 3	27 KR to Q 2
28 Q to KR 3	28 KR to KB 2
29 QR to Kt 3	29 QKtP 1
30 Q to R 5	30 R to QKt 2
31 Q to R 4	31 R to KB 2
32 Q to R 3	32 QBP 1
33 P takes P	33 P takes P
34 KR to R 5	34 QP 1
35 P takes P	35 P takes P
36 KR to Kt 5	36 Q to QB sq.
37 QR to KB 3	37 B to QKt 4
38 K to B 2	38 Q to B 7 (ch.)
39 K to Kt 3	39 B to K 7
40 B takes QP	40 B takes R

41 P takes B	41 KKtP 1
42 K to R 4	42 Q to Q 7
43 B to K 5	43 Q to Q sq.
44 K to Kt 3	44 Q to Q 8
45 K to R 4	45 Q to K 8 (ch.)
46 R to KKt 3	46 Q to Q 7
47 Q to Kt 2	47 Q to Q sq. (ch.)
48 K to R 3	48 KR to Q 2
49 Q to QB 2	49 Q to Kt 3
50 QRP 1	50 Q to K 3
51 R to KKt sq.	51 KKtP 1
52 R to QB sq.	52 KtP 1 (ch.)
53 K to Kt 3	53 P takes P (ch.)
54 K takes P	54 Q to KKt 3
55 K to K 3	55 Q to KKt 5
56 R to KB sq.	56 QR to Q sq.
57 B to B 3	57 R to Q 6 (ch.)
58 K to B 2	58 Q to KB 6 (ch.) (and wins)

JAENISCH.	DER LASA.
1 QP 2	1 KBP 2
2 QBP 2	2 KKt to B 3
3 QKt to B 3	3 KP 1
4 KP 1	4 KB to QKt 5
5 Q to QKt 3	5 QKt to B 3
6 QP 1	6 B takes Kt (ch.)
7 P takes B	7 QKt to K 4
8 KBP 1	8 QKtP 1

9	KKt to R 3	9 Castles
10	Kt to KB 2	10 K to R sq.
11	KP 1	11 KBP takes P
12	KBP takes P	12 QKt to Kt 5
13	Kt takes Kt	13 Kt takes Kt
14	KB to K 2	14 KP takes P
15	KP takes P	15 Q to R 5 (ch.)
16	KKtP 1	16 Q to R 6
17	B takes Kt	17 Q takes B
18	Q to QB 2	18 Q to KB 6
19	B to KB 4	19 R checks
20	K to Q 2	20 R to K 7 (ch.)
21	K to B sq.	21 Q takes R (and wins)

	JAENISCH.	DER LASA.
1	QP 2	1 KBP 2
2	QBP 2	2 KKt to B 3
3	QKt to B 3	3 KP 1
4	KBP 1	4 QBP 2
5	KP 1	5 QKtP 1
6	KB to Q 3	6 QB to Kt 2
7	KKt to R 3	7 QKt to B 3
8	KB to B 2	8 KRP 1
9	QRP 1	9 KKtP 1
10	KKt to B 2	10 KB to Q 3
11	QP 1	11 QKt to K 4
12	QKtP 1	12 QRP 1
13	KP 1	13 KKt to R 4
14	KBP 1	14 QKt to KB 2

15	KP 1	15	B to QKt sq.
16	KR to KKt sq.	16	Kt to KKt 2
17	KKtP 2	17	K to B sq.
18	KtP takes BP	18	KKtP takes P
19	R to KKt 3	19	R to KR 2
20	Q to K 2	20	Q to K sq.
21	QP 1	21	KB to QR 2
22	QB to K 3	22	Kt to KR sq.
23	KKt to Q 3	23	Q to KR 4
24	Q to KB 2	24	QR to QB sq.
25	K to Q 2	25	Q to K sq.
26	KB to Q sq.	26	KRP 1
27	KB to B 3	27	QB to B 3
28	B takes B	28	QR takes B
29	QR to KKt sq.	29	KRP 1
30	KR to Kt 2	30	Kt to KB 2
31	Kt to K sq.	31	Q to Q sq.
32	Kt to KB 3	32	QKtP 1
33	Kt takes KRP	33	Q takes Kt
34	Q takes Q	34	R takes Q
35	R takes Kt	35	R takes KRP (ch.)
36	K to Q sq.	36	R to KR sq.
37	QBP takes P	37	QRP takes P
38	Kt takes P	38	B to QKt 3
39	Kt to QB 3	39	B to Q sq.
40	Kt to QR 4	40	QBP 1
41	P takes P	41	QR takes P
42	Kt to QB 5	42	R to QB 6
43	Kt takes QP (ch.)	43	K to K sq.

44 Kt to QB 5	44 KR to KB sq.
45 Kt takes KP	45 R takes B
46 Kt takes R	46 B to QKt 3
47 QR to KKt 6	47 Kt takes KP
48 R to K 7 (ch.)	48 K takes Kt
49 P takes Kt	49 B to Q sq.
50 R to B 6 (ch.)	Resigns

KIEZERITSKY.	ST. AMANT.
1 QRP 1	1 KBP 2
2 QP 2	2 KP 1
3 QBP 2	3 QBP 2
4 P takes P	4 B takes P
5 QKt to B 3	5 KKt to B 3
6 QKtP 2	6 B to QKt 3
7 B to KB 4	7 Castles
8 B to Q 6	8 KR to K sq.
9 QBP 1	9 B to B 2
10 Kt to QKt 5	10 B takes B
11 Kt takes B	11 R to B sq.
12 R to QB sq.	12 QKt to B 3
13 KKt to B 3	13 Kt to K 5
14 KP 1	14 QKtP 1
15 Kt takes Kt	15 P takes Kt
16 Kt to Q 4	16 Kt takes Kt
17 Q takes Kt	17 P takes P
18 R takes P	18 B to QKt 2
19 B to QKt 5	19 B to Q 4
20 Castles	20 Q to QKt 3

21	KR to Q sq.	21 QP 1
22	R takes B	22 P takes R
23	Q takes P (ch.)	23 K to R sq.
24	B to B 6	24 QR to QB sq.
25	QKtP 1	25 Q to QB 4
26	Q takes QP	26 Q takes Q
27	R takes Q	27 KR to Q sq.
28	R to Q 4	28 K to Kt sq.
29	KKtP 1	29 R takes R
30	P takes R	30 K to B sq.
31	K to B sq.	31 R to Q sq.
32	QP 1	32 K to K 2
33	K to K 2	33 K to Q 3
34	K to K 3	34 K to K 4
35	QRP 1	35 R to KB sq.
36	QRP 1	36 R to B 6 (ch.)
37	K to K 2	37 R to QR 6
38	QRP 1	38 KKtP 2
39	KKtP 1	39 K to Q 3
40	K to Q 2	40 K to B 4
41	K to B 2	41 R to KB 6
42	P to Q 6	42 R takes P (ch.)
43	K to Q sq.	43 P to K 6
44	P to Q 7	44 R to Q 7 (ch.)
45	K to K sq.	45 K to Kt 3
46	KRP 1	46 K to B 2
47	K to B sq.	47 KRP 1
48	K to K sq.	48 R to QKt 7

49 K to B sq.	49 R to KB 7 (ch.)
50 K to K sq.	50 R to QKt 7

(Drawn)

KBP Reply to QP.

HARRWITZ.	MORPHY.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to QB 4	2 P to K 3
3 Kt to QB 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 B to KKt 5	4 B to K 2
5 P to K 3	5 Castles
6 B to Q 3	6 P to QKt 3
7 KKt to K 2	7 B to QKt 2
8 Castles	8 Kt to KR 4
9 B takes B	9 Q takes B
10 Kt to KKt 3	10 Kt takes Kt
11 RP takes Kt	11 P to Q 3
12 P to KB 4	12 Kt to QB 3
13 P to KKt 4	13 Kt to QKt 5
14 P takes P	14 P takes P
15 Q to K 2	15 QR to K sq.
16 QR to K sq.	16 Q to KR 5
17 KB to QKt sq.	17 QR to K 3
18 Q to KB 2	18 Q to KR 4
19 P to Q 5	19 R to KR 3
20 Q to KB 3	20 Q to KR 5
21 P to QR 3	21 Kt to QR 3
22 P to QKt 4	22 Kt to QKt sq.

23 Kt to K 2	23 Kt to Q 2
24 Kt to KKt 3	24 P to KKt 3
25 K to B 2	25 Kt to KB 3
26 R to KR sq.	26 Kt to Kt 5 (ch.)
27 K to Kt sq.	27 Q to KB 3
28 R takes R	28 Kt takes R
29 Q to Q sq.	29 Kt to KKt 5
30 Q to Q 2	30 Q to KR 5
31 Kt to KB sq.	31 R to K sq.
32 P to KKt 3	32 Q to KR 6
33 P to QKt 5	33 Kt to KB 3
34 Q to KKt 2	34 Q takes Q (ch.)
35 K takes Q	35 P to QR 3
36 P to QR 4	36 P takes P
37 RP takes P	37 R to QR sq.
38 Kt to Q 2	38 R to QR 6
39 P to K 4	39 P takes P
40 Kt takes P	40 Kt takes Kt
41 B takes Kt	41 R to QB 6
42 B to KB 3	42 K to B 2
43 R to K 4	43 B to QB sq.
44 B to K 2	44 B to KB 4
45 R to Q 4	45 P to KR 4
46 K to B 2	46 K to B 3
47 R to Q 2	47 B to QB 7
48 K to K sq.	48 B to K 5
49 K to B 2	49 K to B 4
50 R to QR 2	50 P to KR 5
51 P takes P	51 K takes P

52 R to QR 7	52 R to KR 6
53 R takes P	53 R to R 7 (ch.) (and wins)

HARRWITZ.	MORPHY.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to QB 4	2 P to K 3
3 Kt to QB 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 B to KKt 5	4 B to QKt 5
5 Q to QKt 3	5 P to QB 4
6 P to Q 5	6 P to K 4
7 P to K 3	7 Castles
8 B to Q 3	8 P to Q 3
9 KKt to K 2	9 P to KR 3
10 B takes Kt	10 Q takes B
11 P to QR 3	11 B takes Kt (ch.)
12 Q takes B	12 Q to KKt 3
13 Castles (K side)	13 Kt to Q 2
14 P to QKt 4	14 P to QKt 3
15 P to KB 3	15 P to KR 4
16 B to QB 2	16 B to QKt 2
17 B to QR 4	17 Q to KB 2
18 B takes Kt	18 Q takes B
19 P takes P	19 KtP takes P
20 P to KB 4	20 P to K 5
21 QR to QKt sq.	21 B to QR 3
22 KR to QB sq.	22 Q to QR 5
23 Kt to KKt 3	23 P to KR 5
24 Kt to KB sq.	24 QR to QKt sq.

25 Kt to Q 2	25 R to QKt 3
26 R takes R	26 P takes R
27 Q to QKt 3	27 Q takes Q
28 Kt takes Q	28 P to QKt 4
29 P takes P	29 B takes P
30 Kt to QR 5	30 R to QR sq.
31 Kt to QKt 7	31 R to QR 3
32 R to QB 3	32 K to B sq.
33 Kt to Q 8	33 B to Q 2
34 R to QKt 3	34 K to K 2
35 R to QKt 8	35 P to QB 5
36 K to B 2	36 P to QB 6
37 K to K 2	37 R takes P
38 Kt to QB 6 (ch.)	38 B takes Kt
39 P takes B	39 P to QB 7
40 K to Q 2	40 R to QB 6
41 K to QB sq.	41 R takes QBP
42 R to QKt 3	42 K to B 3
43 R to QR 3	43 P to KKt 4
44 P to KKt 3	44 RP takes P
45 RP takes P	45 P takes P
46 KtP takes P	46 K to Kt 3
47 R to QR 5	47 R to QB 4
48 R to QR 6	48 R to QB 6
49 R takes P (ch.)	49 K to R 4
50 R to Q 2	50 K to Kt 5
51 R to KKt 2 (ch.)	51 K to B 6
52 R to KKt 5	52 R to QB 4
53 R to KR 5	53 K takes KP (and wins)

B.C.A. International Tournament London, 1862.

The only game lost by Anderssen, who gained first prize.

	OWEN.	ANDERSSEN.
1	P to Q 4	P to KB 4
2	P to K 4	P takes P
3	QKt to B 3	P to K 3
4	Q to KR 5 (ch.)	P to KKt 3
5	Q to K 5	Kt to KB 3
6	B to KKt 5	B to K 2
7	P to Q 5	Castles
8	B to KR 6	P to Q 3
9	Q to Q 4	P to K 4
10	Q to Q 2	R to KB 2
11	P to KR 3	QKt to Q 2
12	Castles	Kt to QB 4
13	B to QB 4	P to QR 4
14	KKt to K 2	B to Q 2
15	P to KKt 4	Q to K sq.
16	Kt to KKt 3	P to QKt 4
17	B to K 2	P to QKt 5
18	Kt to QKt sq.	P to QB 3
19	B to K 3	Kt takes QP
20	B takes Kt	P takes B
21	Kt takes P	R to KB 5
22	B to QB 4	B to K 3
23	Q to K 2	Q to KB 2
24	QKt to Q 2	P to QR 5
25	K to Kt sq	Kt to QKt 3

26 B takes B	26 Q takes B
27 P to KB 3	27 P to QB 5
28 P to QB 3	28 P to QR 6
29 Q to KB 2	29 P to QB 4
30 KKt takes QBP	30 B takes Kt
31 Q takes B	31 P takes QBP
32 P takes QBP	32 Kt to Q 2
33 Q to QB 7	33 Kt to B sq.
34 KR to K sq.	34 R to KB 2
35 Q to QB 5	35 Q to QR 3
36 K to R sq.	36 R to QKt 2
37 Q takes KP	37 R to QKt 4
38 Q to Q 4	38 Kt to K 3
39 Q to Q 7	39 R to QKt 3
40 Kt to K 4	40 R to KB sq.
41 P to Kt 5	41 R to QKt 2
42 Q to Q 5	42 R to QKt 4
43 Q to Q 6	43 R to QKt 3
44 Q to K 5	44 Kt to KB 5
45 R to Q 7	Resigns.

OWEN.	STEINITZ.
1 P to QB 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to K 3	2 P to K 3
3 P to QR 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 Kt to QB 3	4 B to K 2
5 Kt to KB 3	5 Castles
6 P to Q 4	6 P to QKt 3

7	P to Q 5	7 B to Q 3
8	B to Q 3	8 B to QKt 2
9	Castles	9 K to R sq.
10	B to QB 2	10 Kt to QR 3
11	P to QKt 4	11 Q to K sq.
12	B to QKt 2	12 Q to KR 4
13	Kt to QKt 5	13 P takes P
14	Kt takes B	14 P takes Kt
15	B takes Kt	15 R takes B
16	P takes P	16 Kt to QB 2
17	B to QKt 3	17 R to KR 3
18	QR to QB sq.	18 Kt to K sq.
19	QR to QB 4	19 P to KKt 4
20	P to KR 4	20 P to KKt 5
21	Kt to KKt 5	21 B to QR 3
22	R to KB 4	22 B takes R
23	R takes P	

Winning position.

		23 R to KB 3
24	Q to Q 4	24 Q to Kt 3
25	B to QB 2	25 Q to Kt 2
26	R takes R	26 Kt takes R
27	K takes B	27 R to K sq.
28	Q to KB 4	28 P to KR 3
29	Kt to K 4	29 R to KB sq.
30	K to Kt sq.	30 P to KKt 6
31	Kt takes KKtP	31 Kt to KKt 5
32	Q to Q 4	32 Q takes Q
33	P takes Q	33 R to QB sq.

34 B to KB 5	34 R to QB 8 (ch.)
35 Kt to KB sq.	35 Kt to KB 3

Kt to KR 7 much better, and should at least draw.

36 P to KB 3	36 Kt takes P
37 B takes P	37 Kt to K 6
38 B to QKt 5	38 R to QR 8
39 K to KB 2	39 Kt takes Kt
40 B takes Kt	40 R takes P
41 P to QKt 5	41 K to KKt 2
42 P to KKt 4	42 K to B 3
43 P to KB 4	43 R to QKt 6
44 B to K 2	44 P to KR 4
45 P to Kt 5 (ch.)	45 K to B 4
46 B takes P	46 K takes P
47 B to KB 7	47 R to KR 6
48 P to KKt 6	48 R to B 6 (ch.)
49 K to K 2	49 R to KKt 6
50 P to R 5	50 K to B 4
51 K to B 2	51 R to Kt 4
52 K to B 3	52 K to B 3
53 P to R 6	53 R takes QKtP
54 B to K 8	54 R to KKt 4
55 P to KKt 7	55 P to QKt 4
56 K to KB 4	56 P to QKt 5
57 P to KR 7	57 K takes P
58 K takes R	58 K takes P
59 B to QR 4	59 K to KKt 2
60 B to QKt 3	60 K to KB sq.
61 K to KB 6	Resigns

KBP Reply to QBP 2.

Won by Mackenzie, 1862.

WHITE (S.).	BLACK (M.).
1 P to QB 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to K 3	2 P to K 3
3 P to QR 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 Kt to QB 3	4 B to K 2
5 Kt to KB 3	5 P to Q 3
6 P to Q 4	6 Castles
7 B to Q 3	7 P to QKt 3
8 P to QKt 3	8 B to QKt 2
9 B to QKt 2	9 Kt to K 5
10 Q to QB 2	10 P to Q 4
11 P to KR 3	11 Kt to Q 2
12 Kt to Q 2	12 P to QR 3

(Won after 34 moves)

P to KKt 3 Attack.

This move of P to KKt 3, which all the great players have recently resorted to against the writer's KBP opening, occurs in a short game between Mr. J. J. Minchin and Mr. E. Thorold of Sheffield and Bath, a splendid player and the author of many brilliancies. It is one of the earliest specimens of it.

J. J. MINCHIN.	E. THOROLD.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to KKt 3	2 P to K 3

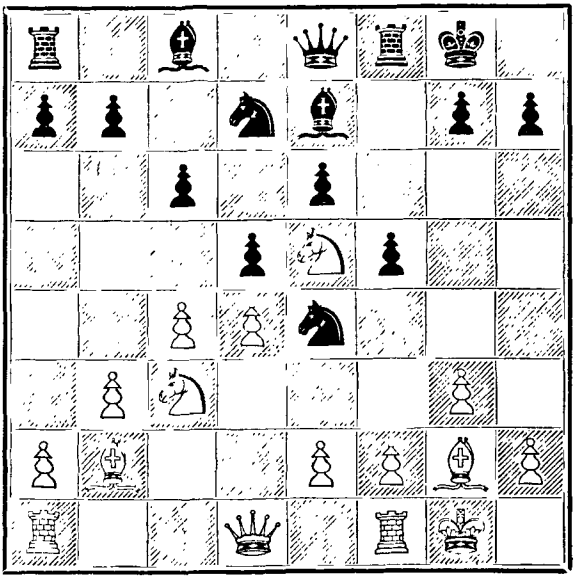
3	B to KKt 2	3 Kt to KB 3
4	Kt to KB 3	4 P to QKt 3
5	Castles	5 B to Kt 2
6	P to QKt 3	6 B to K 2
7	B to Kt 2	7 B to K 5
8	P to QB 4	8 P to Q 4
9	Kt to QB 3	9 Kt to QB 3
10	R to QB sq.	10 Q to Q 2
11	Kt to K 5	11 Kt takes Kt
12	P takes Kt	12 B takes B
13	K takes B	13 Kt to Kt 5
14	P takes P	14 Kt takes P
15	P takes P	15 Q takes P
16	Kt to Q 5	16 B to Q 3
17	R takes P	17 Castles
18	Kt to KB 4	18 Q to KB 3
19	Q to Q 5 ch	19 K to R sq.
20	Kt to R 5	20 B takes R
21	Kt takes Q	21 P takes Kt
22	R to QB sq.	22 QR to Q sq.
23	Q to QKt 7	23 B to Kt sq.
24	B takes Kt	24 P takes B
25	R to B 6	25 K to Kt sq.
26	Q to K 7	26 P to KB 5
27	R to R 6 (and wins)	

1872.

	STEINITZ.	ZUKERTORT.
1	P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2	P to KKt 3	2 Kt to KB 3

—	3 B to KKt 2	3 P to K 3
—	4 Kt to KB 3	4 B to K 2
	5 Castles	5 Castles

BLACK. ZUKERTORT.



WHITE. STEINITZ, (11) KT TO Q 3.

(Won in 35 moves.)

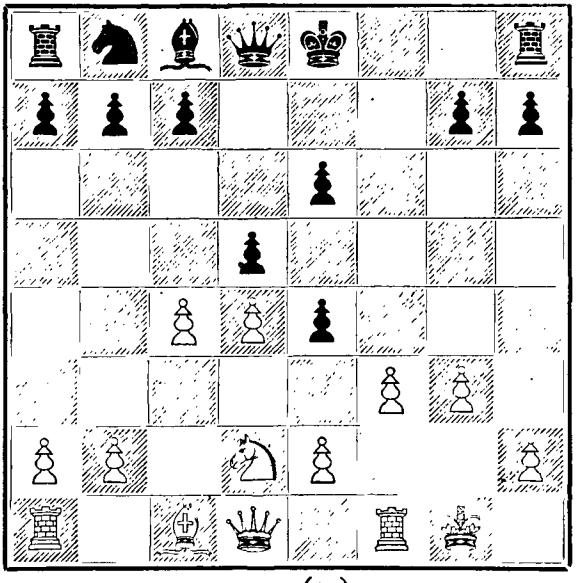
—	6 P to QB 4	6 Q to K sq.
—	7 Kt to QB 3	7 P to Q 4
—	8 Kt to K 5	8 P to QB 3
—	9 P to Kt 3	9 Kt to K 5

10	B to QKt 2	10 Kt to Q 2
11	Kt to Q 3	11 QKt to KB 3
12	Q to B 2	12 B to Q 3
13	Kt takes Kt	13 BP takes Kt
14	Kt to K 5	14 B takes Kt
15	P takes B	15 Kt to Kt 5
16	P to KR 3	16 Kt to R 3
17	P to KKt 4	17 Q to K 2
18	P to KB 3	18 KP takes P
19	KP takes P	19 B to Q 2
20	P to KB 4	20 Q to B 4 (ch.)
21	K to R sq.	21 P to QKt 4
22	QR to Q sq.	22 KtP takes P
23	B to Q 4	23 Q to K 2
24	KtP takes P	24 P to QR 4
25	Q to KB 2	25 KR to QB sq.
26	B to B 5	26 Q to K sq.
27	KR to K sq.	27 QR to Kt sq.
28	P to KB 5	28 KP takes P
29	P to K 6	29 B takes P
30	QBP takes P	30 QBP takes P
31	R takes B	31 Q to R 4
32	QP takes P	32 P to Kt 6
33	Q to Q 4	33 Kt to B 4
34	Q to Q 5	34 K to R sq.
35	R to K 5	Resigns

1872.

STEINITZ.	ZUKERTORT.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to KKt 3	2 Kt to KB 3

BLACK. ZUKERTORT.



WHITE. STEINITZ, (10) P TO KB 3.

(Won in 55 moves.)

3 B to KKt 2	3 P to K 3
4 Kt to KB 3	4 B to K 2
5 P to QB 4	5 B to QKt 5 (ch.)

6	KKt to Q 2	6 Kt to K 5
7	B takes Kt	7 P takes B
8	Castles	8 B takes Kt
9	Kt takes B	9 P to Q 4
10	P to KB 3	10 P takes KBP
11	R takes P	11 Kt to QB 3
12	P to K 3	12 Q to K 2
13	R to KB 2	13 P takes P
14	Kt to K 4	14 B to Q 2
15	Q to R 5 (ch.)	15 P to Kt 3
16	Q to QKt 5	16 Q to QKt 5
17	Q to KKt 5	17 Q to K 2
18	Kt to B 6 (ch.)	18 K to Q sq.
19	B to Q 2	19 K to B sq.
20	B to B 3	20 R to B sq.
21	P to K 4	21 P to QKt 3
22	P to Q 5	22 Kt to Q sq.
23	QR to KB sq.	23 K to Kt 2
24	P to QR 3	24 P to QR 4
25	Kt takes RP	25 Q takes Q
26	Kt takes Q	26 R takes R
27	R takes R	27 P takes P
28	P takes P	28 P to QB 3
29	P takes P (ch.)	29 Kt takes P
30	R to KB 7	30 K to B 2
31	Kt to K 6 (ch.)	31 K to Q 3
32	Kt to KB 8	32 B to KB 4
33	Kt takes KtP	33 B takes Kt
34	R to B 6 (ch.)	34 K to B 4

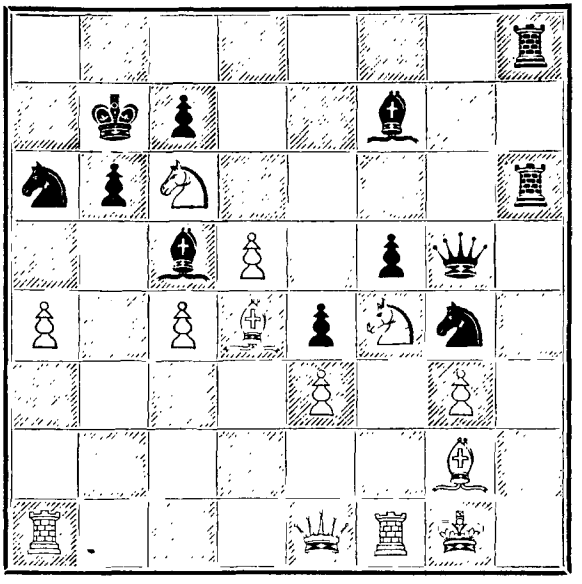
35	R takes B	35 P to QKt 4
36	R to Kt 5 (ch.)	36 K to Kt 3
37	P to KR 4	37 P to Kt 5
38	P takes P	38 P takes P
39	B to KKt 7	39 R to KKt sq.
40	K to B 2	40 P to Kt 6
41	K to K 3	41 R to Q sq.
42	P to KR 5	42 R to Q 6 (ch.)
43	K to K 2	43 Kt to Q 5 (ch.)
44	B takes Kt	44 R takes B
45	P to R 6	45 P to B 6
46	P to R 7	46 R to Q 7 (ch.)
47	K to K 3	47 R to KR 7
48	R to Kt 6 (ch.)	48 K to B 4
49	R to Kt 5 (ch.)	49 K to B 5
50	R to Kt 4 (ch.)	50 K to B 4
51	P takes P	51 R takes P
52	R to QKt 4	52 R to QR 2
53	R takes P	53 K to B 5
54	R to Kt 8	54 K takes P
55	R to B 8 (ch.)	Resigns

The First 1873 Example.

	WISKER.	BIRD.
1	P to K 3	1 P to KB 4
2	P to KKt 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3	B to KKt 2	3 P to K 4
4	Kt to K 2	4 P to Q 4
5	P to Q 4	5 P to K 5

6 Castles	6 P to QKt 3
7 P to QKt 3	7 B to K 3
8 B to QKt 2	8 P to KR 4
9 P to KR 4	9 Kt to KKt 5
10 Kt to KB 4	10 B to KB 2

BLACK. BIRD, (22) R TO R 8 (CH.).



WHITE. WISKER.

11 P to QB 4	11 P to KKt 4
12 P takes KKtP	12 Q takes P
13 Kt to QB 3	13 P to KR 5
14 Q to K sq.	14 P takes QBP

15	Kt to QKt 5	15 Kt to QR 3
16	P to Q 5	16 R to KR 3
17	P takes QBP	17 B to QB 4
18	B to Q 4	18 Castles
19	Kt takes RP (ch.)	19 K to Kt 2
20	Kt to QB 6	20 R to K sq.
21	P to QR 4	21 P takes KKtP
22	P takes P	22 QR to KR sq.
23	R to QR 2	23 B takes B
24	Kt takes B	24 KR to R 7
25	KR to KB 2	25 Kt takes R
26	Q takes Kt	26 KR to KR 2
27	P to QR 5	27 B to KR 4
28	P takes P	28 P takes P
29	Kt to QKt 5	29 B to KB 6
30	B takes B	30 P takes B
31	Q takes P	31 Q to KKt 5
32	Q takes Q	32 R to KR 8 (ch.)
33	K to B 2	33 P takes Q
34	Kt to Q 6 (ch.)	34 K to R 2
35	P to K 4	35 KR to R 7 (ch.)
36	Kt to Kt 2	36 R to KB sq. (ch.)
37	Kt to KB 5	37 K to Kt 2
38	K to K 3	38 Kt to QB 4
39	R to KB 2	39 R to QR sq.
40	Kt to Q 6 (ch.)	40 K to B 2
41	Kt to QKt 5 (ch.)	41 K to Q 2
42	R to B 7 (ch.)	42 K to B sq.
43	R to B 8 (ch.)	43 K to Kt 2

44	R takes R	44 K takes R
45	Kt to KB 4	45 R to QB 7
46	Kt to K 6	46 K to Kt sq.
47	Kt takes Kt	47 P takes Kt
48	Kt to Q 6	48 K to B 2
49	P to K 5	49 K to Q 2
50	K to B 4	50 R to K 7
51	Kt to K 4	51 R to QB 7
52	P to K 6 (ch.)	52 K to K 2
53	K to K 5	53 R takes P
54	P to Q 6 (ch.)	54 K to B sq.
55	P to K 7 (ch.)	Resigns

Vienna Tournament, June 21st, 1882.

	STEINITZ.	BIRD.
1	P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2	Kt to QB 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3	B to KKt 5	3 P to K 3
4	P to K 4	4 P takes P
5	B takes Kt	5 Q takes B
6	Kt takes P	6 Q to K 2
7	P to QB 3	7 P to Q 4
8	Kt to Kt 3	8 Kt to QB 3
9	P to KB 4	9 B to Q 2
10	B to Q 3	10 P to KKt 3
11	P to KR 4	11 Castles (Q side)
12	Kt to KB 3	12 Q to B 3
13	Kt to K 2	13 B to Q 3
14	P to KKt 3	14 Kt to K 2

15	Q to Q 2	15 P to KR 3
16	Castles (Q side)	16 K to Kt sq.
17	QR to B sq.	17 P to KR 4
18	P to QKt 4	18 Kt to B 4
19	Kt to K 5	19 B to K sq.
20	R to B 3	20 Q to K 2
21	Kt to Kt sq.	21 B takes Kt
22	BP takes B	22 Q to Q 2
23	Kt to R 3	23 R to QB sq.
24	Q to Kt 5	24 P to R 4
25	P to QR 3	25 R to KB sq.
26	KR to B sq.	26 Q to B 3
27	K to Kt 2	27 Q to Kt 3
28	R to QB sq.	28 B to QKt 4
29	B takes Kt	29 KP takes B
30	Kt to B 4	30 B to B 5
31	R to KB 2	31 P to QB 4
32	Q takes KtP	32 R to QB 3
33	QP takes BP	33 Q to Kt 4
34	Q to Kt 7	34 KR to QB sq.
35	P to K 6	35 R takes BP
36	Q to Q 7	36 Q to Kt 3
37	R to Q 2	37 P takes P
38	RP takes P	38 R to R 4
39	K to Kt sq.	39 Q to K 6
40	P takes R	40 Q takes R
41	R to B 2	41 Q to Q 8 (ch.)
42	K to Kt 2	42 B to R 7

Drawn position owing to the state of the scores in the Vienna

Tournament, this being the last game Bird had to try to win, and paid the penalty. The state of his health was such that many thought this was the last game he would ever play.

Nuremberg International, 1883.

Considered a very fine and well contested game.

BARDELEBEN.	BIRD.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to KKt 3	2 P to K 3
3 B to KKt 2	3 P to Q 4
4 P to K 3	4 Kt to KB 3
5 P to QKt 3	5 P to QB 3
6 B to QKt 2	6 B to Q 3
7 Kt to KB 3	7 Kt to KKt 5
8 P to QB 4	8 Castles
9 Kt to QB 3	9 Kt to Q 2
10 Q to K 2	10 QKt to KB 3
11 Castles (K side)	11 B to Q 2
12 KKt to Q 2	12 Q to K sq.
13 P to KR 3	13 Kt to KR 3
14 P to KB 4	14 Q to KKt 3
15 K to B 2	15 QR to Q sq.
16 P to QB 5	16 B to QB 2
17 R to KKt sq.	17 K to R sq.
18 QR to KB sq.	18 B to K sq.
19 B to B 3	19 Q to KB 2
20 K to K sq.	20 P to QKt 3
21 P to QKt 4	21 P takes P
22 P to KKt 4	22 Kt to K 5

23 QKtP takes P	23 R to QKt sq.
24 Kt to QKt 3	24 B to Q sq.
25 P to KKt 5	25 Kt to Kt sq.
26 P to KR 4	26 Q to QKt 2
27 Q to QB 2	27 Q to QKt 5
28 R to KKt 2	28 P to QR 4
29 Kt to QB sq.	29 P to QR 5
30 Q takes RP	30 B to QR 4
31 Q takes Q	31 R takes Q
32 B to QR sq.	32 R to QKt 8
33 K to Q sq.	33 R takes B
34 Kt takes Kt	34 QP takes Kt
35 B to K 2	35 B to Q 2
36 B to B 4	36 R to QKt sq.
37 B to Kt 3	37 B to Kt 5
38 K to B 2	38 B to R 6
39 R (Kt 2) to Kt sq.	39 B to QB sq.
40 Kt to K 2	40 R takes R
41 R takes R	41 Kt to K 2
42 Kt to B 3	42 B to R 3
43 R to K sq.	43 Kt to Q 4
44 Kt takes Kt	44 B to Q 6 (ch.)
45 K to Q sq.	45 KP takes Kt
46 R to KR sq.	46 K to Kt sq.
47 P to R 5	47 K to B 2
48 R to KKt sq.	48 B to Kt 5
49 P to Kt 6 (ch.)	49 P takes P
50 R takes P	50 R to KR sq.
51 R to KKt 5	51 P to Kt 3

52	P takes P (ch.)	52 K to Kt 2
53	R to KKt sq.	53 R to R 7
54	K to B sq.	54 B to Q 7 (ch.)
	Resigns	

	ENGLISCH.	BIRD.
1	P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2	P to QB 4	2 Kt to KB 3
3	Kt to QB 3	3 P to K 3
4	P to QR 3	4 B to K 2
5	B to KB 4	5 Castles
6	P to K 3	6 P to QKt 3
7	Kt to KB 3	7 B to Kt 2
8	B to Q 3	8 Kt to K 5
9	P to KR 4	9 Kt takes Kt
10	P takes Kt	10 B to Q 3
11	B takes B	11 P takes B
12	Q to QB 2	12 P to KR 3
13	P to KR 5	13 Kt to B 3
14	Kt to R 4	14 Kt to R 4
15	P to KB 3	15 R to B sq.
16	P to K 4	16 Kt takes QBP
17	B takes Kt	17 R takes B
18	P takes P	18 Q to Kt 4
19	K to B 2	19 KR to QB sq.
20	QR to Kt sq.	20 R takes BP
21	Q takes R	21 R takes Q
22	R takes P	22 P takes R
23	Kt to Kt 6	23 K to B 2

24 Kt to R 8 (ch.)	24 K to Kt sq.
25 Kt to Kt 6	25 P to KKt 5
26 P to Q 5	26 P takes P (B 3)
27 R to R 4	27 R to B 7 (ch.)
28 K to Kt 3	28 P to B 7
29 R to B 4	29 P to K 4
30 R to B 3	30 B to R 3
31 R takes P	31 R takes R
32 K takes R	32 K to B 2
33 P to K 4	33 B to Kt 4
34 K to K 3	34 P to QR 4
35 Kt to R 4	35 B to R 5
36 K to Q 2	36 K to B 3
37 Kt to KB 3	37 P to QKt 4
38 K to B sq.	38 P to QKt 5
39 P takes P	39 P takes P
40 Kt to Q 2	40 B to Kt 4
41 K to Kt 2	41 K to Kt 4
42 K to Kt 3	42 K takes P
43 K takes P	43 B to Q 6
44 K to R 5	44 K to Kt 5
45 K to Kt 6	45 K to B 5
46 K to B 7	46 B takes P
47 K takes P (Q 2)	47 B takes QP
48 K takes P	48 B to R 7
49 Kt to B sq.	49 P to K 5
50 K to K 7	50 K takes P
51 Kt to Kt 3 (ch.)	51 K to K 4
52 K to B 8	52 P to Kt 4

53	K to Kt 7	53 K to B 5
54	Kt to KR 5 (ch.)	54 K to B 6
55	K to B 6	55 P to K 6

Resigns

	BURN.	MACKENZIE.
1	Kt to KB 3	1 P to KB 4
2	P to Q 4	2 P to K 3
3	P to K 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4	P to B 4	4 B to Kt 5 (ch.)
5	QKt to Q 2	5 P to QKt 3
6	B to K 2	6 B to Kt 2
7	Castles	7 Castles
8	Q to B 2	8 Kt to B 3
9	R to Q sq.	9 Q to K sq.
10	Kt to B sq.	10 B to K 2
11	B to Q 2	11 Kt to Q sq.
12	QR to B sq.	12 Kt to B 2

Drawn after 114 moves.

	BURN.	BIRD.
1	P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2	P to K 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3	Kt to KB 3	3 P to K 3
4	B to K 2	4 P to QKt 3
5	Castles	5 B to K 2
6	P to B 4	6 B to Kt 2
7	Kt to B 3	7 Castles
8	Q to B 2	8 Q to K sq.

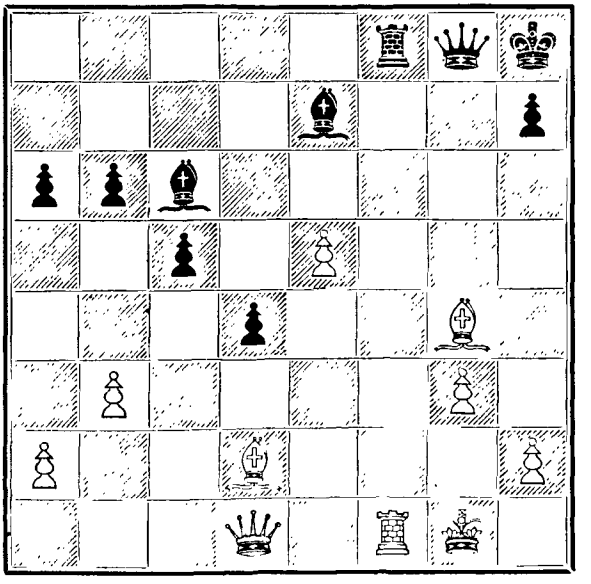
9 P to Q 5	9 Kt to R 3
10 R to Q sq.	10 B to Kt 5
11 B to Q 2	11 P to B 3
12 P to QR 3	12 B takes Kt
13 B takes B	13 Kt to K 5
14 P takes KP	14 P takes P
15 B to K 5	15 QKt to B 4
16 P to QKt 4	16 Kt to Q 2
17 B to Q 6	17 Kt takes B
18 R takes Kt	18 P to B 4
19 QR to Q sq.	19 Kt to B 3
20 Kt to K 5	20 Q to K 2
21 P takes P	21 P takes P
22 Q to Kt 2	22 B to Q 4
23 R to R 6	23 QR to Kt sq.
24 Q to B 3	24 B to R sq.
25 Q to R 5	25 Kt to K 5
26 P to B 3	26 Q to Kt 4
27 P to B 4	27 Q to R 5
28 Q to K sq.	28 Q takes Q (ch.)
29 R takes Q	29 R to Kt 6
30 B to B 3	30 Kt to Q 7
31 R takes RP	31 B takes B
32 P takes B	32 R to Q sq.
33 K to B 2	33 P to R 4
34 R to KKt sq.	34 Kt to K 5 (ch.)
35 P takes Kt	35 R to Kt 7 (ch.)
36 K to B 3	36 KR to Q 7
37 QR takes P (ch.)	Resigns

P to KKt 3 (White 2) Form.

Liverpool, 1890.

LASKER.	BIRD.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to KKt 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3 B to KKt 2	3 P to K 3

BLACK. BIRD.



WHITE. LASKER.

4 Kt to KB 3	4 Kt to QB 3
5 Castles	5 B to K 2
6 P to QB 4	6 P to Q 4

7	P to QKt 3	7 Castles
8	B to QKt 2	8 Q to K sq.
9	Kt to QB 3	9 Q to R 4
10	Kt to K 5	10 R to Q sq.
11	P to K 3	11 Q to R 3
12	Q to K 2	12 P to QR 3
13	KR to Q sq.	13 Kt to K 5
14	QR to B sq.	14 QKt takes Kt
15	P takes Kt	15 Kt takes Kt
16	R takes Kt	16 P to B 3
17	QR to Q 3	17 B to Q 2
18	B to QB sq.	18 Q to Kt 3
19	P to K 4	19 BP takes P
20	B takes P	20 Q to B 2
21	R to KB 3	21 Q to K sq.
22	B to Kt sq.	22 K to R sq.
23	Q to B 2	23 Q to R 4
24	R to B 7	24 B to B 4
25	R to B 4	25 R to KB sq.
26	R to B sq.	26 B to K 2
27	B to K 3	27 R takes R
28	B takes R	28 R to KB sq.
29	Q to Q sq.	29 Q to R 6
30	B to Q 3	30 B to K sq.
31	B to K 2	31 P to KKt 4
32	B to Kt 4	32 Q to R 3
33	B to K 3	33 Q to Kt 3
34	Q to Kt sq.	34 Q to Kt sq.
35	Q to Q sq.	35 P to B 4

36 P takes P	36 P takes P
37 P to B 4	37 P to Q 5
38 B to B sq.	38 P takes P
39 B takes P	39 P to Kt 3
40 B to K 2	40 B to QB 3 (and won after a few more moves)

TCHIGORIN.	BIRD.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 B to KKt 5	2 P to KR 3
3 B to KR 4	3 P to KKt 4
4 B to KKt 3	4 P to Q 4
5 P to K 3	5 B to K 3
6 P to KR 4	6 P to KKt 5
7 Kt to QR 3	7 Kt to KB 3
8 Kt to K 2	8 P to QB 3
9 Kt to KB 4	9 B to KB 2
10 P to B 4	10 Q to R 4 (ch.)
11 Q to Q 2	11 Q takes Q (ch.)
12 K takes Q	12 P to K 3
13 B to Q 3	13 B takes Kt
14 P takes B	14 P takes P
15 B takes P	15 Kt to K 5 (ch.)
16 K to K 2	16 K to K 2
17 B to R 2	17 P to K 4
18 B takes B	18 P takes Kt
19 B to Kt 6	19 K to B 3
20 P to R 5	20 P to Kt 6
21 P takes P	21 P takes P

22	QR to KB sq.	22 P takes B
23	R takes P (ch.)	23 K to Kt 2
24	R to B 7 (ch.)	24 K to Kt sq.
25	R takes P (R 7)	25 P to QKt 3
26	R to R 4	26 Kt to Kt 4
27	R to B 7	27 Kt to R 3
28	B to Q 3	28 Kt takes R
	Resigns	

KBP Reply to Kt to KB 3.

Hereford Tournament, 1885.

	OWEN.	BIRD.
1	Kt to KB 3	1 P to KB 4
2	P to Q 4	2 Kt to KB 3
3	P to K 3	3 P to QKt 3
4	B to K 2	4 P to K 3
5	Castles	5 B to Kt 2
6	QKt to Q 2	6 B to K 2
7	Kt to K sq.	7 Castles
8	Kt to Q 3	8 Q to K sq.
9	B to B 3	9 Kt to K 5
10	B to R 5	

To prevent Black occupying his favourite seat of war KKt 3. From move 24 to the end has been considered as ranking amongst the writer's happiest effects at counter attack. Compare with Owen *v.* Steinitz, and Owen *v.* Anderssen.

		10 P to Kt 3
11	B to K 2	11 Kt to QB 3
12	P to KB 3	12 Kt to B 3
13	P to B 3	13 P to Q 4

14	P to QKt 3	14 B to Q 3
15	P to KB 4	15 Kt to K 5
16	B to Kt 2	16 Kt to Q sq.
17	Kt to K 5	17 Q to K 2
18	R to B 3	18 P to B 4
19	R to R 3	19 B takes Kt
20	QP takes B	20 Kt to QB 3
21	Kt to B 3	21 QR to Q sq.
22	Q to KB sq.	22 R to B 2
23	R to Q sq.	23 R to Kt 2
24	B to Q 3	24 P to KKt 4
25	B takes Kt	25 P to Kt 5
26	R to R 6	26 BP takes B
27	Kt to Kt 5	27 B to B sq.
28	Q to B 2	28 R to B sq.
29	Q to R 4	29 R to B 4
30	Q takes P	30 Kt takes P
31	Q to K 2	31 P to B 5
32	K to R sq.	32 Kt to Q 6
33	P to KKt 4	33 QR takes Kt
34	P takes R	34 Q takes P
35	R to R 3	35 Kt takes B
36	R to KKt sq.	36 Kt to Q 6
37	R to R 5	37 Q to Kt 3
38	P to KR 4	38 P to K 4
39	R to Kt 5	39 Q to R 3
40	R to R 5	40 Q to K 3
41	K to R 2	41 B to Q 2
42	R to Kt 3	42 B to K sq.

43 R to B 5	43 B to Kt 3
44 Q to Kt 2	44 B takes R
45 P takes B	45 Q to KB 3
46 P takes P	46 R takes R
47 Q takes R (ch.)	47 Q to Kt 2
48 Q to R 3	48 P takes P
49 P to B 6	49 Q takes P
50 Q to Kt 2 (ch.)	50 Q to Kt 3
Resigns	

This and the succeeding game tended somewhat to modify the objections to Bird's form of this opening.

BURN.	BIRD.
1 P to QB 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to K 3	2 P to K 3
3 P to Q 4	3 Kt to KB 3
4 Kt to KB 3	4 B to Kt 5 (ch.)
5 Kt to Q 2	5 Kt to B 3
6 B to K 2	6 Castles
7 Castles	7 P to QKt 3
8 Q to B 2	8 B to Kt 2
9 R to Q sq.	9 Q to K sq.
10 P to QR 3	10 B to Q 3
11 P to QKt 4	11 Kt to Q sq.
12 P to B 5	

A very important move in this opening, requiring skill and judgment in its making.

	12 B to K 2
13 B to Kt 2	13 Q to Kt 3

14 QR to B sq.	14 Kt to B 2
15 P to Kt 3	15 Q to R 3
16 B to B sq.	16 Kt to Kt 5
17 P to R 3	17 Kt to Kt 4
18 Kt takes Kt	18 B takes Kt
19 Q to B 3	19 Kt takes KP
20 P takes Kt	20 B takes P (ch.)
21 K to R 2	21 P to B 5
22 P to KR 4	22 P takes P (ch.)
23 K takes P	23 R to B 5 (and wins)

Manchester, 1890.

The Surprise Game.*

BLACKBURNE.	BIRD.
1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to KKt 3	2 Kt to KB 3
3 B to KKt 2	3 P to K 3
4 Kt to KR 3	4 P to Q 4
5 Castles	5 B to K 2
6 Kt to Q 2	6 Castles
7 P to QB 3	7 Q to K sq.
8 R to K sq.	8 P to B 4
9 P to K 3	9 Kt to B 3
10 P to B 3	10 P to QKt 3
11 Kt to B 2	11 B to Kt 2
12 Kt to Kt 3	12 Kt to Q sq.
13 P takes P	13 P takes P
14 P to K 4	14 BP takes P
15 P takes P	15 R to QB sq.

* See Diagram, p. 168.

16 P takes P	16 B takes P
17 B takes B	17 Kt takes B
18 Kt to Q 2	18 Q to B 2
19 QKt to K 4	19 Kt to QKt 2
20 Kt to Q 3	20 P to QB 5
21 Kt to KB 4	21 Kt to QB 4
22 Kt takes Kt	22 B takes Kt (ch.)
23 K to KKt 2	23 Q to QKt 2
24 K to R 3	24 R to B 3
25 R to K 5	25 R to Q sq.
26 Kt takes Kt	26 R takes Kt
27 R takes R	27 P takes R
28 B to B 4	28 B to Q 3
29 B to K 3	29 Q to KB 2
30 K to Kt 2	30 Q to K 3
31 Q to Q 4	31 Q to KB 4
32 R to Q sq.	32 Q to B 6 (ch.)
33 K to Kt sq.	33 B to QB 4 (and wins)

WHITE (S.).	BLACK (M.).
1 P to QB 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P to K 3
3 P to QR 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 Kt to QB 3	4 B to K 2
5 Kt to KB 3	5 P to Q 3
6 P to K 3	6 P to QKt 3
7 P to QKt 3	7 B to QKt 2
8 B to QKt 2	8 Castles
9 B to K 2	9 P to QB 4

10 Q to B 2	10 P to QR 3
11 Kt to KKt 5	11 Q to Q 2
12 B to B 3	12 Kt to QB 3

(Won after 33 moves)

Variation by Staunton.

1 P to Q 4	1 P to KB 4
2 P to K 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to QB 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 B to KKt 5	4 P to QB 3
5 B takes Kt	5 KP takes B
6 Kt takes P	6 P to Q 4
7 Kt to Kt 3	7 B to Q 3
8 B to Q 3	8 Castles

And White's game, Staunton considered, is preferable.

THE SICILIAN DEFENCE, OR QBP 2.

As the writer's adoption of novel forms of this opening, and the interesting and popular games arising therefrom, may have done something towards rescuing this branch of Chess from the oblivion to which it had been consigned by all the leading players after Anderssen's departure, he naturally has regarded the progress of it with considerable curiosity and interest, as it comes next in importance with him to the King's Bishop's Pawn opening.

In the year 1851 the Sicilian occurred 47 times out of a total of 184 games, in 1862 there were 30 out of 168, and in 1883 but 17 out of 242, thus exhibiting its downward tendency, since which the writer has been alone in his adoption of it, as will be seen by the records of the play in Simpson's Tournaments, in the British Chess Association, Beaumont Tournament, 1889, and Manchester International, 1890.

In the early great collection Labourdonnais adopted it in reply to McDonnell in 5, 13, 14, 16, 28, 32, and 34, winning 5, losing 1, and 1 being drawn. McDonnell had played Kt to KB 3 and KBP 2 in these. In 58, 61, 62, and 64 McDonnell changed his tactics, adopting QP 2 instead of KBP 2. Labourdonnais won 2, McDonnell 1, and drawn 1. In 68, 70, 74, 76, 81, and 88 McDonnell returned to KBP 2, and of these last six each won three.

The Sicilian defences do not appear to have been unfavourable to the second player, either in the games recorded up to 1844, or those played in the first international gathering of 1851. In the Labourdonnais and McDonnell contests of 1832-3, the attack won 7, the defence 9, and 3 were drawn. In 38 games between other players up to 1844 the score was about even. In 1851 the balance slightly inclined to the defence, partly accounted for by Anderssen's extraordinary success in conducting it. Morphy's brilliant victory in a Knight to QKt 5 form

of it over Anderssen in 1858 should not have too much weight, for there are good replies. In 1866 we find Anderssen winning his best game against Steinitz with the Sicilian defence; in short, it is impossible to find any valid reason why this elegant form of game should have dropped so entirely out of favour, especially considering the many new forms it is capable of. The Pawn play in the Sicilian is always particularly interesting, and has to be conducted with the greatest nicety. Weiss *v.* Bird, in the last round but one of the New York International Tournament, 1889, was considered an excellent specimen. Had Weiss won it would have secured him first prize; as it was, he tied with Tchigorin.*

"Whatever you do don't adopt the Philidor or the Sicilian; if you won't play KP 2, and a bold open game, which suits you best (this comes to defending the Ruy Lopez with KtQ 5), you may risk your KBP 2, either first or second player, against all comers; but with the Philidor or the Sicilian, the latter especially, you will handicap yourself too severely. Both have been entirely threshed out and found bad, no matter how well

* Jokes were passing in New York regarding this important game; 20 to 1 was offered that Bird did not draw or win, because many ill-naturedly assumed he would not try. He was very unwell, and had forfeited twice, and the game being of no value to him it was assumed he would not greatly exert himself. Weiss was well satisfied at just escaping with a draw, and Tchigorin and Steinitz were profuse in their acknowledgments.

played by the defence. There is no doubt about it; it has been settled by the analysis of the great German school beyond the possibility of question."

The above was the well-meaning advice of friends at the Grosvenor an hour before commencement of play in the Manchester International of 1890, and when the drawings had not yet taken place.

The writer does not believe in the threshing out of Chess openings, and his first game was a Sicilian defence, and a successful one, though against the bold and powerful Gunsberg.

It may be observed that P to KKt 3 (move 3) never occurred in any of the games recorded up to 1844 or in 1851; and of P to KR 4, the move adopted by the writer in 1890 and 1891 against Pollock, Muller, Taubenhaus, Mackenzie, Gunsberg, and Mason, no example can be found in the games of any other player.

Old Style.

International, 1851.

White (Horwitz).	Black (Bird).
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P to Q 4
3 P takes P	3 Q takes P
4 Kt to QB 3	4 Q to Q sq.
5 Kt to KB 3	5 Kt to KB 3
6 Kt to K 5	6 P to K 3
7 B to QKt 5 (ch.)	7 B to Q 2

8	Q to KB 3	8 Q to QB 2
9	B takes B (ch.)	9 QKt takes B
10	Castles	10 P to QR 3
11	P to Q 3	11 B to Q 3
12	KKt to QB 4	12 Castles (K side)
13	Kt takes B	13 Q takes Kt

I am glad to find that as a youngster only, I had no prejudice for a B over a Kt, the only weak drawback in modern play of such masters as Paulsen, Boden, Blackburne, and Steinitz; further I do not believe that the values assigned by Philidor, Staunton, and other great authorities are correct. They are not in accord with my experience.

14	P to KB 5	14 Kt to K 4
15	Q to KKt 3	15 P takes P
16	R takes P	16 KKt to Q 2
17	B to KB 4	17 P to KB 3
18	QR to KB sq.	18 Q to K 3
19	B to Q 2	19 QR to K sq.
20	P to QKt 3	20 QKt to QB 3
21	KR to KB 2	21 QKt to Q 5
22	B to KR 6	22 R to KB 2
23	Kt to K 4	23 P to KB 4
24	Kt to Q 6	24 Q takes B
25	Kt takes QR	25 R to K 2
26	Q to Q 6	26 Q to K 6
27	Q to Q 5 (ch.)	27 K to B sq.
28	Kt to Q 6	28 KKt to KB 3
29	Kt takes KBP	29 Q takes R (ch.)
30	K takes Q	30 KKt takes Q
31	Kt takes R	31 K takes Kt

32 R to K (ch.)	32 K to Q 3
33 R to QB sq.	

Kt to QKt 5 should now have been played and ought to have won. The game actually proceeded thus, affording some magnificent end game play by Horwitz.

	33 Kt to QB 6
34 P to QR 3	34 P to QKt 4
35 K to K 3	35 K to Q 4
36 K to Q 2	36 P to QKt 5
37 RP takes P	37 KKt to QR 7
38 R to QKt sq.	38 P takes P
39 R to QR sq.	39 KKt to QB 6
40 R takes RP	40 K to K 4
41 R to QR 7	41 QKt to KB 4
42 P to KKt 4	42 QKt to Q 5

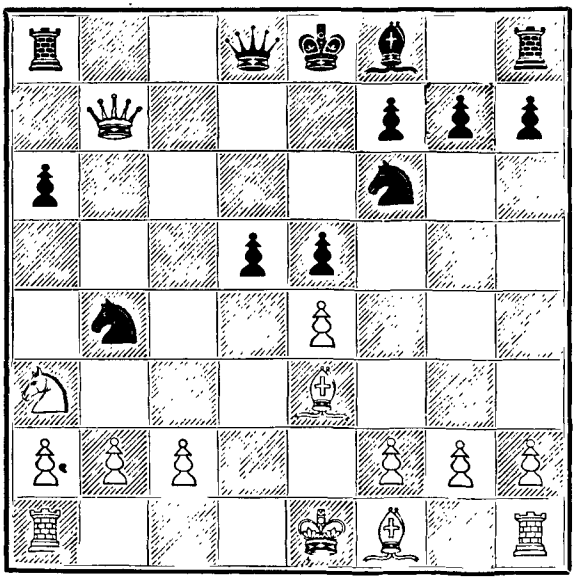
(wins in a few moves)

Notable Examples from the 1851 Tournament of Great Interest to Present Players (Kt to QKt 5 Attack).

SZEN.	ANDERSSEN.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 P to K 3
5 Kt to QKt 5	5 P to Q 3

6 B to KB 4	6 P to K 4
7 B to K 3 (B to Kt 3 Morphy)	7 P to QR 3
8 KKt to QB 3	8 B to K 3
9 Kt to Q 5	9 B takes Kt

BLACK. ANDERSSEN, (13) KKT TAKES KP.



WHITE. SZEN, WON IN 31.

10 Q takes B	10 Kt to KB 3
11 Q to Kt 3	11 P to Q 4
12 Q takes KtP	12 Kt to QKt 5
13 Kt to QR 3.	13 KKt takes KP

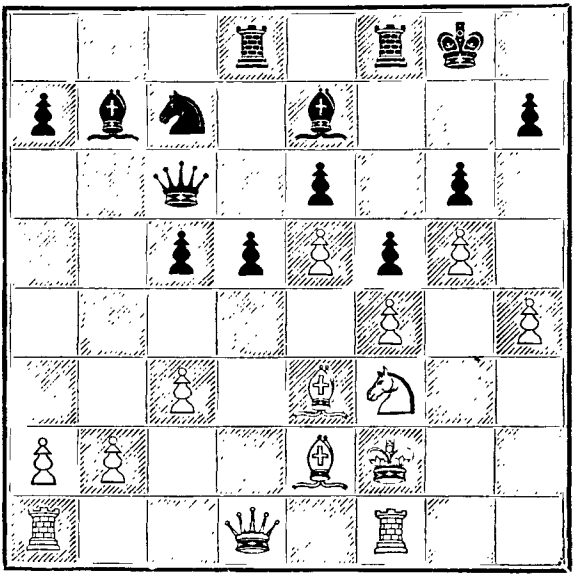
14	P to QB 3	14 R to QKt sq.
15	Q to R 7	15 P to Q 5
16	KB to QB 4	16 KKt to Q 3
17	P takes QKt	17 Kt takes B
18	Kt takes Kt	18 P takes B
19	Castles	19 P to K 7
20	KR to K sq.	20 B takes QKtP
21	R takes P	21 P to KB 3
22	Q takes KKtP	22 R to KB sq.
23	Q takes RP	23 Q to Q 4
24	Q to KR 5 (ch.)	24 K to Q sq.
25	R to QB 2	25 K to K 2
26	Kt to K 3	26 Q to K 5
27	R to B 7 (ch.)	27 K to K 3
28	R to B 4	28 Q to QKt 2
29	R to Q sq.	29 P to KB 4
30	P to KKt 4	30 P to KB 5
31	Kt to Q 5	Resigns

	SZEN.	ANDERSSEN.
1	P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4	Kt takes P	4 P to K 3
5	B to K3	5 Kt to KB 3
6	B to Q 3	6 B to K 2
7	Castles	7 Castles
8	P to QB 3	8 P to Q 4
9	Kt takes QKt	9 P takes Kt

10	P to K5	10 Kt to K sq.
11	P to KB 4	11 P to KB 4
12	Kt to Q 2	12 Kt to QB 2
13	P to KKt 4	13 P to KKt 3

Last game.

BLACK. ANDERSSEN (WON 4), (19) P TO Q 5.



WHITE. SZEN (WON 2), (19) Q TO B 2.

14	P to KKt 5	14 P to QB 4
15	Kt to KB 3	15 B to QKt 2
16	K to B 2	16 Q to Q 2
17	P to KR 4	17 Q to B 3

	18 B to K 2	18 QR to Q sq.
	19 Q to B 2	19 P to Q 5
	20 P takes P	20 P takes P
	21 Kt takes P	21 Q to Kt 7 (ch.)
	22 K to K sq.	22 B to QKt 5 (ch.)
	23 B to Q 2	23 R takes Kt
	24 B takes B	24 R takes B
	25 Q takes Kt	25 R to K 5
	26 R to KB 2	26 Q to KKt 8 (ch.)
	27 R interposes	27 Q to Kt 6 (ch.)
	28 K to Q sq.	28 R takes B
	29 K takes R	29 B to R 3 (ch.)
	30 K to Q 2	30 Q to Q 6 (ch.)
	Resigns	

THE 47 SPECIMENS OF THE P TO QB 4 DEFENCE IN THE 1851 TOURNAMENT ALSO POSSESS SUFFICIENT INTEREST TO BE ENUMERATED.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to Q 4; (3) P takes P, Q takes P; Horwitz and Bird (33, win for B.); H. 55.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) B to QKt 5, Q to QB 2; Bird and Horwitz; H. 32.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; (3) P to Q 4, P takes P; E. S. Kennedy and Mucklow; M. 43.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to QKt 3, Kt to

QB 3; (3) B to QKt 2, P to QR 3; Kiezeritzky and Anderssen; A. 20.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to QKt 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) B to QKt 2, P to K 3; Kiezeritsky and Anderssen; A. 17.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to Q 4, P takes P; Szen and Newham, S. 64.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to Q 4, P takes P; Szen and Anderssen; S. 31.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to K 3; Szen and Anderssen; A. 36.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to Q 4, P takes P; Szen and Anderssen; A. 30.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to K 3; Anderssen and Szen; A. 40.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to K 3; Capt. Kennedy and Wyvill; W. 52.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to K 3; Capt. Kennedy and Wyvill; Capt. K. 37.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to Q 4, P takes P; Capt. Kennedy and Wyvill; W. 28.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, Kt to

QB 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; Horwitz and Staunton; S. 52.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to QR 3, P to K 3; Horwitz and Staunton; S. 33.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to QKt 3; Williams and Mucklow; W. 77.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) B to QKt 5, P to K 3; Williams and Mucklow; W. 38.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to KKt 3; Williams and Wyvill; Williams 32.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, Kt to KR 3; Williams and Wyvill; Williams 36.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, B to K 2; Williams and Wyvill; Wyvill 61.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to Q 4, P takes P; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; Anderssen and Staunton; A. 32.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to Q 4, P takes P; (3) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; Capt. Kennedy and Mucklow; Capt. K. 44.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to Q 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, Q to QKt 3; Horwitz and Szen; S. 43.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to Q 4; Horwitz and Szen; S. 28.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to K 3; Anderssen and Wyvill; A. 26.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to Q 4, P takes P; (3) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; Anderssen and Wyvill; W. 40.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; Anderssen and Wyvill; A. 24.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to QR 3; Anderssen and Wyvill; A. 20.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; Williams and Staunton; W. 34.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, Kt to QB 3; Capt. Kennedy and Szen; drawn.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; (3) P to QB 3, Kt to QB 3; Szen and Capt. Kennedy; Capt. K. 45.

First player won 15; second player won 15; drawn, 1; total 31.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to Q 4, P to K 3; Boden and Angus; B. 34.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, P to

K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; Wellman and Hodges; H. 31.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to Q 4; Gilby and Deacon; D. 30.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to QR 3, P to QR 3; Ranken and Hodges; R. 38.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) P to Q 3, P to K 3; Ranken and Hodges; R. 40.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) B to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to QB 3, P to K 3; Brien and Hodges; H. 25.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; (3) P to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; Deacon and Lowe; D. 28.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; (3) P to QB 4, Kt to QB 3; Lowe and Deacon; L. 37.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to Q 4; Lowe and Deacon; D. 12.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to QR 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; Williams and Lowenthal; W. 19.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, Kt to QB 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; Horwitz and Bird; drawn, 48.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to

K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to Q 4; Horwitz and Bird; drawn, 31.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to Q 4, P takes P; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; Horwitz and Bird; H. 63.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to Q 4; P takes P; (3) Kt to KB 3, Kt to QB 3; Horwitz and Bird; B. 35.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) P to KB 4, P to K 3; (3) Kt to KB 3, P to KKt 3; Williams and Staunton; S. 31.

(1) P to K 4, P to QB 4; (2) Kt to KB 3, P to K 3; (3) P to Q 4, P takes QP; Williams and Staunton; S. 53.

(First player won, 7; second player won, 7; drawn, 2)

Sicilian Specimens, 1862.

HANNAH.	BARNES.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to B 3	2 P to KKt 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 B to KKt 2
5 B to QB 4	5 Kt to QB 3
6 Kt takes Kt	6 QKtP takes Kt
7 Q to KB 3	7 P to K 3
8 Castles	8 K to K 2

9 Kt to QB 3	9 Castles
10 B to KB 4	10 P to Q 4

(Won in 54 moves)

PAULSEN.	BARNES.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to K 3
3 Kt to QB 3	3 P to KKt 3
4 P to Q 4	4 P takes P
5 Q takes P	5 P to KB 3
6 B to QB 4	6 Kt to QB 3
7 Q to Q 3	7 Kt to KR 3
8 Kt to QKt 5	8 P to QR 3
9 Kt to Q 6 (ch.)	9 B takes Kt
10 B takes KKt	10 B to KB sq.

(Drawn after 50 moves)

STEINITZ.	BARNES.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to K 3
3 B to K 2	3 P to KKt 3
4 Castles	4 B to Kt 2
5 Kt to QB 3	5 P to QR 3
6 P to K 5	6 P to B 4
7 P to QKt 3	7 Kt to KR 3
8 Kt to QR 4	8 Q to B 2
9 B to R 3	9 B to B sq.
10 P to Q 4	10 P to QKt 3

(Won in 33 moves)

MACDONNELL.	DEACON.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 KKt to B 3	2 P to K 3
3 QKt to B 3	3 P to QR 3
4 P to QR 4	4 QKt to B3
5 P to Q 4	5 P takes P
6 Kt takes P	6 Q to QKt 3
7 Kt takes Kt	7 KtP takes Kt
8 B to Q 3	8 B to QB 4
9 Castles	9 Kt to K 2
10 K to R sq.	10 Castles

(Won after 25 moves)

STEINITZ.	OWEN.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to K 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 Kt to KB 3
5 Kt to QB 3	5 B to QKt 5
6 B to Q 3	6 Kt to QB 3
7 Kt takes Kt	7 QP takes Kt
8 Castles	8 B takes Kt
9 P takes B	9 Q to QR 4
10 P to QB 4	10 P to KR 3

(Drawn after 40 moves)

STEINITZ.	PAULSEN.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to KKt 3

"A move not found in any of the books" ("Staunton Lowenthal"). Why Lowenthal should put this note specially to Paulsen, when Barnes had played it three times before him, it is difficult to comprehend.

3 Kt to QB 3	3 B to Kt 2
4 B to B 4	4 Kt to KB 3
5 P to K 5	5 Kt to Kt sq.
6 Castles	6 Kt to QB 3
7 Kt to R 3	7 Kt to R 3
8 Kt to K 4	8 Castles
9 Kt takes BP	9 P to Q 4
10 B to Kt 5	10 Q to Kt 3
	(Won in 51 moves)

CAP. KENNEDY AND LOWENTHAL.	ANDERSSEN AND PAULSEN.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to K 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 Kt to KB 3
5 Kt to QB 3	5 B to Kt 5
6 Kt to QKt 5	6 Castles
7 P to K 5	7 Kt to K sq.
8 Q to KKt 4	8 Kt to QB 3
9 B to Q 3	9 P to KB 4
10 Q to Kt 3	10 Q to QR 4
	(Won in 38 moves)

BODEN, LOWENTHAL, AND CAP. KENNEDY.	ANDERSSEN, PAULSEN, AND DUBOIS.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to K 3
3 P to Q 4	3 P takes P
4 Kt takes P	4 Kt to KB 3
5 Kt to QB 3	5 B to QKt 5
6 B to Q 3	6 Castles
7 Castles	7 P to Q 4
8 P to K 5	8 Kt to K sq.
9 Q to KR 5	9 P to KB 4
10 P to KB 4	10 Kt to QB 3
	(Won in 70 moves)

First Game in International Tournament, Manchester, 1890.

GUNSBERG.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 Kt to QB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 3
4 P to Q 4	4 P takes P
5 Kt takes P	5 B to Kt 2
6 B to K 3	6 P to Q 3
7 B to K 2	7 B to Q 2
8 Castles	8 Kt to KB 3
9 P to KB 4	9 P to KR 4
10 P to KR 3	10 P to R 5
11 Q to Q 2	11 Q to R 4

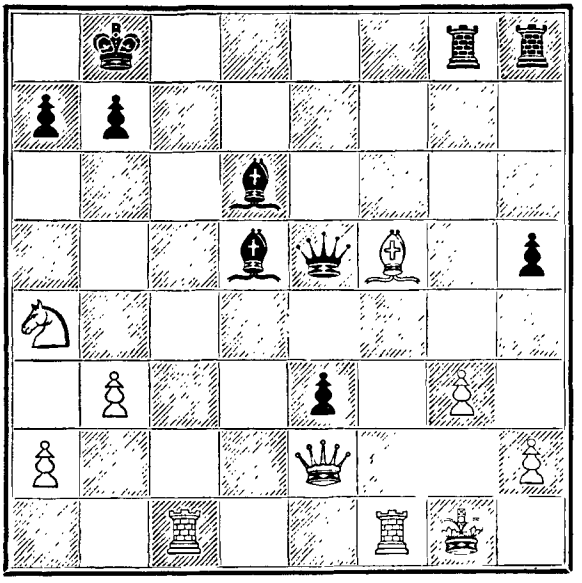
12	QR to Q sq.	12 QR to B sq.
13	P to R 3	13 Kt to R 4
14	B takes Kt	14 R takes B
15	P to QKt 4	15 Q takes RP
16	R to R sq.	16 Q takes P
17	R to R 4	17 Q to Kt 3
18	Kt to Q 5	18 Q to Q sq.
19	Kt takes Kt	19 P takes Kt
20	Kt to B 3	20 R to R 4
21	KR to R sq.	21 R takes R
22	R takes R	22 P to QB 4
23	R takes P	23 Q to Kt 3
24	R to R 3	24 Q to Kt 7
25	R to Kt 3	25 Q to R 8 (ch.)
26	Kt to Q sq.	26 B to QB 3
27	B to B 2	27 B takes P
28	R to K 3	28 P to B 4
29	R to K sq.	29 Q to R 5
30	B takes RP	30 Q to Q 5 (ch.)
31	Q takes Q	31 P takes Q
32	Kt to B 2	32 P to Q 4
	Resigns	

PLAYED AT BELFAST IN MASTERS' TOURNAMENT, SEPTEMBER 23, 1892.

	MASON.	BIRD.
1	P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	P to Q 4	3 P takes P

4	Kt takes P	4 P to Q 3
5	Kt to QB 3	5 B to Q 2
6	Kt takes Kt	6 B takes Kt
7	B to Q 3	7 P to K 3
8	Castles	8 P to KKt 3
9	P to B 4	9 P to KR 4
10	P to B 5	10 KtP takes P
11	P takes P	11 Q to Kt 3 (ch.)
12	K to R sq.	12 Castles
13	P takes P	13 P takes P
14	Q to K 2	14 P to K 4
15	B to K 4	15 Kt to K 2
16	B to Kt 5	16 P to Q 4
17	B takes Kt	17 B takes B
18	B to B 5 (ch.)	18 K to Kt sq.
19	P to QKt 3	19 P to K 5
20	Kt to R 4	20 Q to B 2
21	P to B 4	21 Q to K 4
22	P takes P	22 B to Q 3
23	P to Kt 3	23 B takes P
24	QR to B sq.	24 P to K 6 (ch.)
25	K to Kt sq.	25 QR to KKt sq.
26	R to B 3	26 B takes R
27	Q takes B	27 R to KB sq.
	Resigns	

BLACK. BIRD, WON.



WHITE. MASON, (26) R TO B 3.

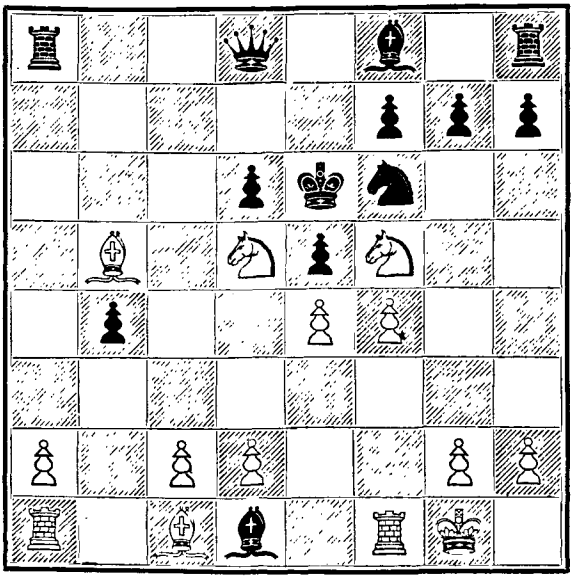
Bird's Wing Attack.

WHITE. BIRD.	BLACK. MR. H.
1 P to K 4	1 P to QB 4
2 P to QKt 4	2 P to K 4
3 P to KB 4	3 P to Q 3
4 Kt to KB 3	4 B to KKt 5
5 B to QB 4	5 Kt to QB 3
6 Castles	6 Kt to Q 5

7 Kt takes Kt	7 B takes Q
8 B to Kt 5 (ch.)	8 K to K 2
9 Kt to B 5 (ch.)	9 K to K 3
10 Kt to QB 3	10 P takes KtP
11 Kt to Q 5	11 Kt to KB 3

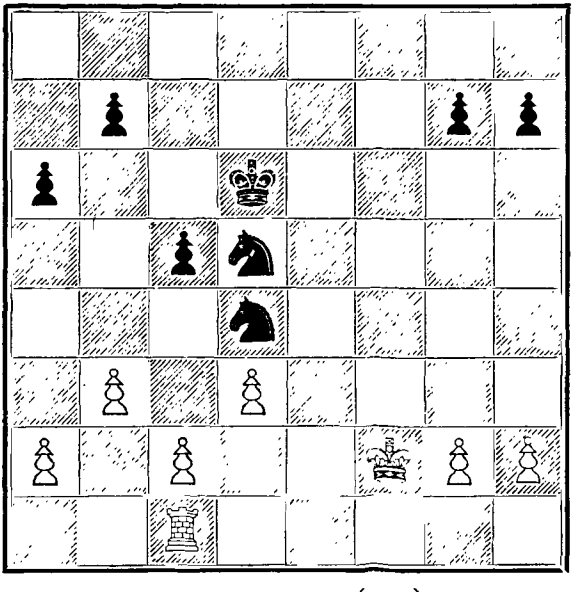
Mate in 2 by Kt takes P (ch.) and P to B 5 mate.

BLACK. MR. H.



WHITE. BIRD, MATE IN 2.

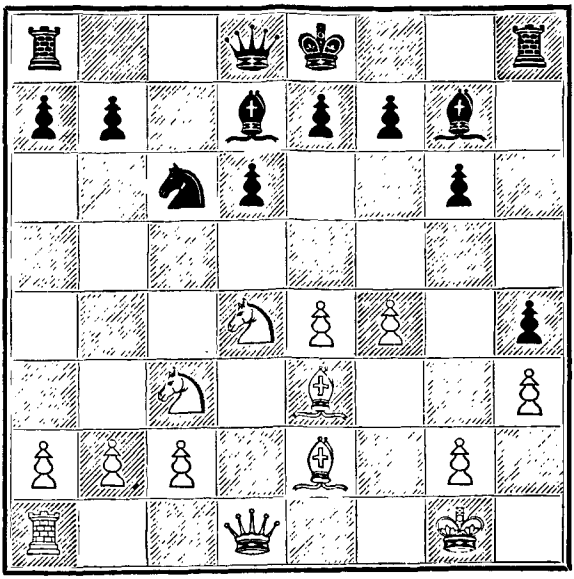
BLACK. BIRD, (33) KT TO QB 6 (BAD).



WHITE. HORWITZ (WON).

(For score of game see p. 214.)

BLACK, BIRD (11) Q TO R 4 (WON).



WHITE. GUNSBERG, (11) Q TO Q 2.

OPENINGS POPULARISED BY STAUNTON

QBP 1 IN THE KKt OPENING.

The Queen's Bishop's Pawn one in the King's Knight's Opening is commonly called the Ponziani, but sometimes Staunton's Opening.

The first game I ever played with Steinitz was at this opening in 1862, adopting P to Q 4, which I still play. Upon recent examination, however, the following appears best—

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 P to QB 3	3 Kt to KB 3
4 P to Q 4	4 Kt takes P
5 P takes P	5 B to QB 4
6 Q to Q 5	6 B takes P (ch.)
7 K to K 2	7 P to KB 4
8 QKt to Q 2	8 Kt takes Kt
9 B takes Kt	9 B to QKt 3
10 B to KKt 5	10 Kt to K 2
11 Q to QKt 3	11 P to KR 3

or,

10 QR to K sq.	10 Q to K 2
11 K to Q sq.	11 Kt to Q sq.
12 B to KKt 5	12 Q to KB 2
13 B to QB 4	13 Kt to K 3

And in each case Black retains his Pawn without disadvantage.

The QRP 1 Opening.

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to QR 3	1 P to K 4
2 P to QB 4	2 Kt to KB 3
3 Kt to QB 3	3 P to Q 4
4 P takes P	4 Kt takes P
5 P to K 3	5 B to K 3
6 Kt to KB 3	6 B to Q 3

7 B to K 2	7 Castles
8 Castles	8 Kt takes Kt
9 KtP takes Kt	9 P to KB 4
10 P to Q 4	10 P to K 5
11 Kt to Q 2	11 R to KB 3
12 P to KB 4	12 R to KR 3
13 P to KKt 3	

As in Anderssen and Morphy—won by Anderssen in 77 moves. Game 10.

or,

8 P to Q 4	8 Kt takes Kt
9 P takes Kt	9 P to K 5
10 Kt to Q 2	10 P to KB 4
11 P to KB 4	11 P to KKt 4
12 B to B 4	12 B takes B
13 Kt takes B	13 P takes P

As in Anderssen and Morphy—won by Morphy in 42 moves. Game 6.

FINAL GAME BETWEEN STEINITZ AND BLACKBURNE IN PLAYING OFF THE TIE AT THE VIENNA INTERNATIONAL TOURNAMENT, 1873.

STEINITZ.	BLACKBURNE.
1 P to QR 3	1 P to KKt 3
2 P to Q 4	2 B to KKt 2
3 P to K 4	3 P to QB 4 (query)
4 P takes P	4 Q to QB 2 (query)
5 B to Q 3	5 Q takes P

6	Kt to K 2	6 Kt to K 2
7	B to K 3	7 Q to R 4 (ch.)
8	Kt to QB 3	8 P to Q 3
9	Castles	9 B to Q 2
10	P to QKt 4	10 Q to Q sq.
11	R to QKt sq.	11 P to QKt 3
12	Kt to Q 5	12 Kt to KB 3
13	Kt takes Kt (ch.)	13 B takes Kt
14	B to KR 6	14 Kt to K 4
15	P to KR 3	15 R to KKt sq.
16	P to KB 4	16 Kt to QB 3
17	Q to Q 2	17 Q to QB 2
18	P to QB 4	18 Kt to Q sq.
19	KR to QB sq.	19 Kt to K 3
20	Kt to QB 3	20 Q to Kt 2
21	Kt to Q 5	21 B to KR sq.
22	K to R sq.	22 R to QB sq.
23	Q to KB 2	23 B to QB 3
24	Q to KR 4	24 Kt to Q 5
25	B to KKt 5	25 B takes Kt
26	BP takes B	26 K to Q 2
27	B takes P	27 R takes R (ch.)
28	R takes R	28 R to QB sq.
29	R to Q sq.	29 R to QB 6
30	B to KB 6	30 Q to QB sq.
31	Q to KKt 4 (ch.)	Resigns

QBP 2 Opening

For first player's commencing move.

A game between Staunton and St. Amant, won by the latter in 24 moves, is the only example of this unexceptionable first move in the whole of Walker's collection. This is the more surprising, as the same move for second player was decidedly popular. Both Mr. Staunton and Mr. Steinitz entertained a very high opinion of it. The latter opened with QRP 1 and QBP 2 against Blackburne, in playing off the tie for first prize in the Vienna Tournament of 1873.

The single game recorded in the 1844 collection at QBP, which is now an accepted opening, is as follows :

STAUNTON.	ST. AMANT.
1 QBP 2	1 KP 1
2 KP 2 (query)	2 QBP 1
3 QP 2	3 QP 2
4 KP takes P	4 KP takes P
5 QKt to B 3	5 KKt to B 2
6 KKt to B 3	6 B to K 2
7 B to Q 3	7 Castles
8 Castles	8 B to KKt 5
9 B to K 3	9 QKt to Q 2
10 QKtP 1	10 KRP 1
11 K to R sq.	11 B to QKt 5
12 Kt to K 2	12 B to Q 3

13 B to KB 4	13 B takes B
14 Kt takes B	14 Kt to KR 4
15 QKt takes Kt	15 B takes QKt
16 B to K 2	16 KR to K sq.
17 KR to K sq	17 Q to QB 2
18 Kt to KKt sq	18 B takes B
19 R takes B	19 Kt to KB 3
20 Q to Q 3	20 Kt to Kt 5
21 Kt to B 3	21 KR to K 5
22 KRP 1	22 QR to K sq.
23 Kt to K 5	23 Kt takes Kt
24 R takes R	24 Kt takes Q (and wins)

The remarkably brilliant game between Zukertort and Blackburne, at the Criterion, in 1883, was a QBP 2 opening.

QBP 1 in the KP Opening.

For first player's second move.

The following are highly interesting examples:

STAUNTON.	COCHRANE.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 QBP 1	2 QP 2
3 KKt to B 3	3 KKt to B 3
4 Kt takes P	4 Kt takes P
5 QP 2	5 B to Q 3
6 B to Q 3	6 Castles
7 B takes Kt	7 P takes B

8	B to KB 4	8 B to K 3
9	B to KKt 3	9 KB takes Kt
10	B takes B	10 QKt to B 3
11	B to KKt 3	11 B to QB 5
12	QKt to Q 2	12 B to Q 6
13	Kt to Kt 3	13 QKtP 1
14	Kt to QB sq.	14 B to QR 3
15	QKtP 2	15 KBP 2
16	QKtP 1	16 KBP 1
17	P takes B	17 P takes B
18	RP takes P	18 KP 1
19	KBP 2	19 Q to K sq.
20	Kt to K 2	20 Kt to QR 4
21	Q to Q 3	21 KKtP 1
22	QR to QKt sq.	22 QBP 2
23	R to QKt 5	23 R to KB 4
24	QBP 1	24 Q to KB 2
25	QP 1	25 QR to Q sq.
26	Q to K 4	26 Kt takes QBP
27	Q takes Kt	27 R takes QP
28	Castles	28 KR to Q 7
29	Q takes Q (ch.)	29 K takes Q
30	Kt to QB 3	30 R to QB 7
31	Kt to K 4	31 R takes QRP
32	KR to K sq.	32 KP 1
33	Kt to QB 3	33 R to QB 7
34	Kt takes P	34 QR to K sq.
35	K to B sq.	35 R to QR 7
36	QR to QKt sq.	36 R takes QRP

37 Kt to QB 3	37 QR takes R
38 K takes R	38 R to QR 6 (and wins)

STAUNTON.	COCHRANE.
1 KP 2	1 KP 2
2 QBP 1	2 QP 2
3 KKt to B 3	3 KKt to B 3
4 Kt takes KP	4 Kt takes P
5 QP 2	5 B to Q 3
6 QKt to Q 2	6 Castles
7 Kt takes KKt	7 P takes Kt
8 B to KB 4	8 B takes Kt
9 QB takes B	9 QKt to B 3
10 B to QB 4	10 B to K 3
11 B to QKt 5	11 QKt to K 2
12 Castles	12 QBP 1
13 B to QR 4	13 Kt to KKt 3
14 B to K 3	14 KBP 2
15 KBP 2	15 KP takes P *en pass.*
16 KR takes P	16 KBP 1
17 B to QKt 3	17 Q to Q 3
18 B to KB 2	18 K to R sq.
19 KB takes B	19 Q takes B
20 Q to Q 3	20 QR to K sq.
21 R to KR 2	21 Q to KB 4
22 Q to KB 3	22 QR to K 5
23 R to KR 5	23 Q to K 3
24 QBP 1	24 KR to K sq.

25 QKtP 1	25 Q to KB 3
26 QR to KB sq.	26 QR to K 7
27 QRP 2	27 R to QR 7
28 QP 1	28 R to QR 8
29 B takes QRP	29 KR to K 8
30 R takes R!	30 R takes R (ch.)
31 K to B 2	31 Q to QR 8
32 Q to Q 3	32 R to KKt 8
33 Q to K 2	33 Kt to K 2
34 QP 1	Resigns

The following occurred in a very old debût, but we do not find an example in our records, which cover about a century and a quarter. We have adopted it for the sake of variety lately with P to KB 4 early.

BIRD.	VARIOUS OPPONENTS.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to QB 3	2 P to Q 4
3 Q to QB 2	3 Kt to KB 3
4 P to Q 3	4 B to QB 4
5 B to K 2	

The varieties of this are infinite and it makes a good sound entertaining game, though not one of an immediately attacking character.

THE CUNNINGHAM DEFENCES.

Bird is the only player who has, in modern times, adopted the defence of B to K 2, move 3, after accepting the gambit.

The examples are :—Early day games from 1846 to 1852 against Buckle, A. Simons, C. F. Smith, Williams, Boden, Harrwitz, Anderssen ; Morphy *v.* Bird 1858; Steinitz *v.* Bird 1873; Wisker *v.* Bird 1873; McDonnell *v.* Bird 1873; Potter *v.* Bird 1875; Schallopp *v.* Bird 1885; Thorold *v.* Bird 1890.

MORPHY.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 B to K 2
4 B to QB 4	4 B to KR 5 (ch.)
5 P to KKt 3	

Against Morphy R to K sq. was played, which was not quite right.

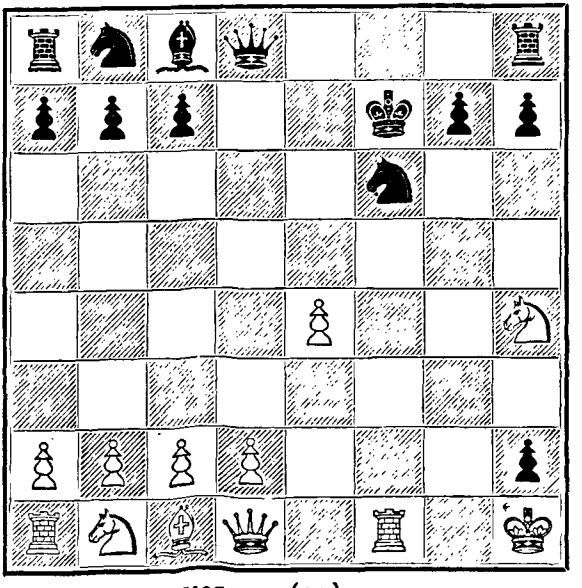
5 P takes P

After a long struggle and fine game Morphy won by a Pawn in a very close finish.

6 Castles	6 P takes P (ch.)
7 K to R sq.	7 P to Q 4
8 B takes P	8 Kt to KB 3
9 B takes BP (ch.)	9 K takes B
10 Kt takes B	10 R to KB sq.

Cunningham defence to King's Knight Gambit, 1859

BLACK. BIRD, (10) R TO K SQ. BEST (R TO KB).



WHITE. MORPHY, (10) KT TAKES B.

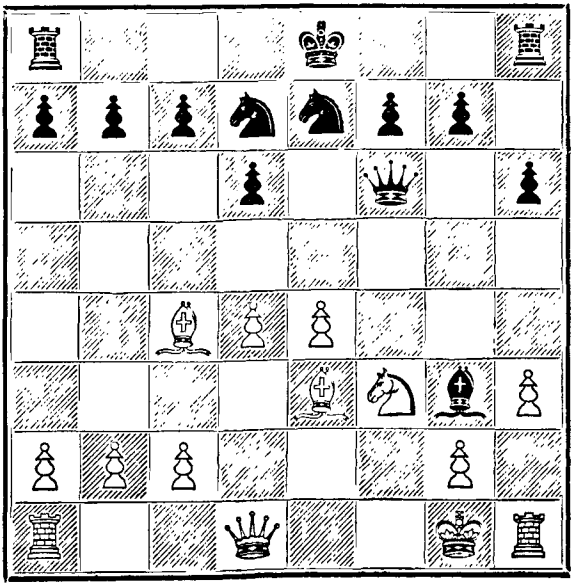
STEINITZ.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 B to K 2
4 B to QB 4	4 B to KR 5 (ch.)
5 K to B sq.	5 P to Q 3

I usually play P to Q 4, but got at least an equal game this way.

6 P to Q 4	6 B to KKt 5
7 QB takes P	7 Q to KB 3
8 B to K 3	8 Kt to K 2
9 Kt to Q 2	9 P to KR 3
10 P to KR 3	10 B takes Kt

Vienna, 1873.

BLACK. BIRD.



WHITE. STEINITZ.

POTTER.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 B to K 2
4 B to QB 4	4 P to Q 4
5 B takes P	5 B to R 5 (ch.)
6 K to B sq.	6 Kt to KB 3
7 Kt to QB 3	7 Castles
8 P to Q 3	8 Kt takes B
9 Kt takes Kt	9 P to KB 4
10 Kt takes B	10 Q takes Kt
11 P to K 5	11 Kt to QB 3
12 B takes BP	12 B to K 3
13 B to KKt 3	13 Q to Q 5
14 Kt takes BP	14 P to B 5
15 B to KB 2	15 Q takes KP
16 Kt takes B	16 Q takes Kt
17 Q to KB 3	17 Q to KB 3
18 P to QB 3	18 Kt to K 4
19 Q to Q 5 (ch.)	19 K to R sq.
20 B to Q 4	20 P to B 6
21 R to KKt sq.	21 P to B 7
22 R to KR sq.	22 QR to K sq.
23 P to KR 3	23 Kt takes QP (and wins)

REV. J. C.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P

3	Kt to KB 3	3 B to K 2
4	B to QB 4	4 B to R 5 (ch.)
5	K to B sq.	5 P to Q 4
6	B takes P	6 Kt to KB 3
7	Kt to QB 3	7 Kt takes B
8	Kt takes Kt	8 Castles
9	Kt takes B	9 Q takes Kt
10	Kt takes QBP	10 Kt to QB 3
11	Kt takes R	11 Kt to Q 5
12	Kt to QB 7	12 P to KB 6
13	R to KKt sq.	13 B to KR 6
14	P takes B	14 Q takes P (ch.)
15	K to K sq.	15 Q takes RP
16	R to KB sq.	16 Kt takes P (ch.)
17	Q takes Kt	17 Q mates

	MCDONNELL.	BIRD.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3	Kt to KB 3	3 B to K 2
4	B to QB 4	4 B to R 5 (ch.)
5	K to B sq.	5 P to Q 4
6	B takes P	6 Kt to KB 3
7	Kt to QB 3	7 Kt takes B
8	Kt takes Kt	8 Castles
9	P to Q 3	9 B to KKt 5
10	B takes P	10 P to KB 4
11	Q to K 2	11 P takes P
12	P takes P	12 Kt to QB 3

13 QR to Q sq.	13 Q to K sq.
14 P to KKt 3	14 Kt to K 4
15 Kt takes QBP	15 R takes B
16 Kt takes Q	16 R takes Kt (ch.)
17 K to Kt 2	17 R takes Kt
18 Q to QKt 5	18 QR to KB sq.
19 Q takes Kt	19 R to B 7 (ch.)
20 K to Kt sq.	20 B to R 6 (and wins)

THE ALLGAIER GAMBIT

DEFENCE OF Q to KB 3 AT MOVE 9.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 4
4 P to KR 4	4 P to KKt 5
5 Kt to KKt 5	5 P to KR 3
6 Kt takes BP	6 K takes Kt
7 B to QB 4 (ch.)	7 P to Q 4
8 B takes P (ch.)	8 K to Kt 2
9 P to Q 4	9 Q to KB 3
10 Q to Q 3 (query)	10 Kt to K 2
11 Kt to QB 3	11 Kt to QB 3
12 P to K 5	12 Q to KKt 3
13 B to K 4	13 B to KB 4

At move 7 White can also play Pawn to Queen's fourth, called Mr. Thorold's move, to which P to KB 6 is the best reply. B to QB 4 (ch.) follows, and the same position arises. If White, at move 7,

instead of either B to B 4 (ch.) or P to Q 4, plays Q takes KKtP, he should lose, on account of the time gained by Black through Kt to KB 3 and B to Q 3.

At move 10 in the above variation, White should play P to K 5 attacking Q, and Black's defence cannot be made quite satisfactory.

New Move adopted in Practice for the defence by H. E. B. and W. J. Evelyn.

October 1894.

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 4
4 P to KR 4	4 P to KKt 5
5 Kt to Kt 5	5 P to KR 3
6 Kt takes BP	6 K takes Kt
7 P to Q 4	7 P to B 6
8 B to B 4 (ch.)	8 P to Q 4
9 B takes P (ch.)	9 K to Kt 2
10 P takes P	10 Kt to QB 3

Black has been recommended here by some authorities to play B to K 2, to which the reply is B to K 3; others advocate Kt to KB 3; the best answer being probably B to KB 4, but neither in practice seems reasonably satisfactory. Quite recently I have adopted Kt to QB 3, bringing it to

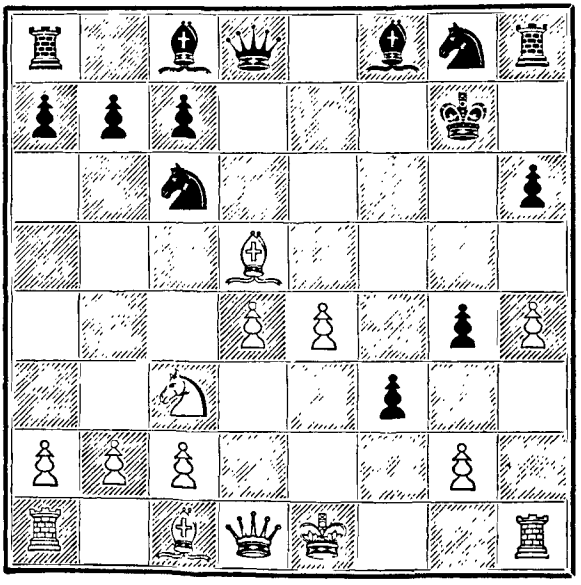
K 2. Followed up rightly, this makes a sound defence; the King's Knight at B 3 and Queen's Knight at K 2 work harmoniously together, KKt 3 and KR 4 being excellent protecting points and available squares for them.

THE HAMPE ALLGAIER.

H. E. B., QKt to K 2 best move.

A capital answer.

BLACK.



WHITE.

Pawn to King's fifth Attack, move 7

Illustrative game, December 10th, 1894.

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 4
4 P to KR 4	4 P to KKt 5
5 KKt to KKt 5	5 P to KR 3
6 Kt takes KBP	6 K takes Kt
7 P to K 5	

This is a novel move of Mr. Evelyn's which adds a pleasing and formidable feature to this beautiful form of game. In a contest, Mr. Evelyn, giving the odds of a Knight, the game proceeded thus (I have played P to K 5 in the Bishop's Gambit also and it was successful in a consultation game, Evelyn and Bird *v.* Muller and Rolland):

	7 P to Q 4
8 P to Q 4	8 P to QB 4
9 B takes P	9 P takes P
10 KB to Q 3	10 B to QKt 5 (ch.)
11 P to QB 3	11 P takes P
12 Castles	12 K to KKt 2
13 Q to QKt 3	13 QKt to QB 3
14 P to KKt 3	14 P to Q 5
15 QR to K sq.	15 P takes QKtP
16 B to KKt 5	16 Q to Q 2
17 P to K 6	17 Q to K sq
18 R to KB 7 (ch.)	18 Q takes R
19 P takes Q	19 B takes R

20	P takes Kt queening (ch.)	20 R takes Q
21	B takes P (ch.)	21 K to KR 2
22	Q to KB 7 (ch. and mates next move)	

MR. EVELYN'S P to K 5. AT ODDS OF QUEEN'S KNIGHT.

December 26th, 1894.

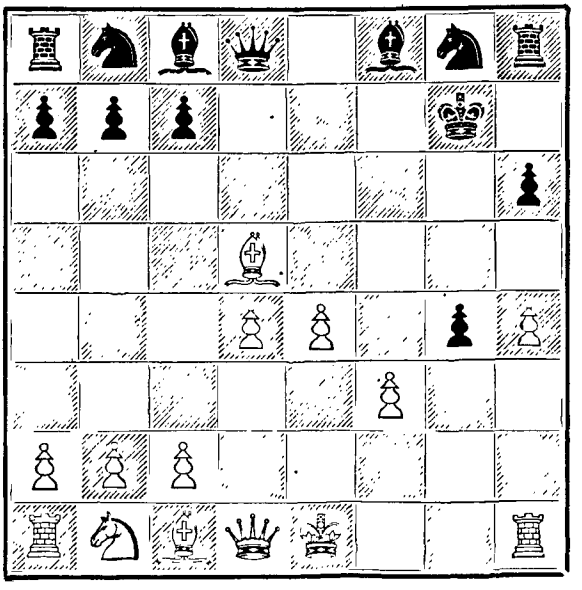
	WHITE.	BLACK.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3	Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 4
4	P to KR 4	4 P to KKt 5
5	Kt to KKt 5	5 P to KR 3
6	Kt takes KBP	6 K takes Kt
7	P to K 5	7 P to Q 4
8	B to Q 3	8 B to K 2
9	P to KR 5	9 B to KKt 4
10	B to KKt 6 (ch.)	10 K to KKt 2
11	P to Q 4	11 Kt to K 2
12	Q to Q 3	12 Kt takes B
13	Q takes Kt (ch.)	13 K to KB sq.
14	Castles	14 R to KKt sq.
15	B takes P	15 R takes Q
16	B takes B (dis. ch.)	16 K to K sq.
17	B takes Q	

The game was prolonged, but White ultimately

won, owing mainly to the undeveloped state of Black's pieces on the Queen's side.

The efficacy of Pawn to Queen's Bishop's fourth for the defence to this very powerful attacking gambit seems to have been unobserved by all authorities. I like this best.

BLACK. P TO QB 4 (MOVE 10) BEST.



WHITE.

VARIATION FOR DEFENCE AT MOVE 10.

10 P to QB 4

Now what is the best reply to this. P takes P is out of the question, and P to QB 3 to keep the Pawns intact, will occupy the square where White's Knight is wanted for the purposes of attack, so the choice seems to lie between B to K 3 and B to KB 4, the latter appearing most hopeful.

11 B to KB 4	11 B to Q 3
12 P to K 5	12 B to K 2

White's B at Q 5 is now attacked, and if it retires the Queen's Pawn falls.

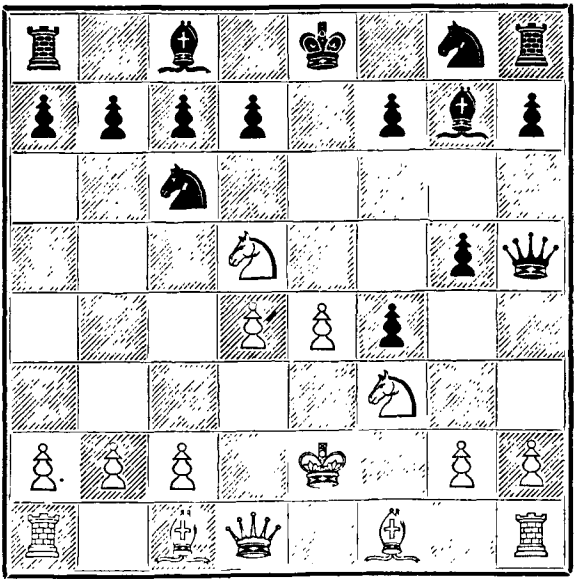
13 QKt to B 3	13 P takes QP
14 Q takes P	14 B takes RP (ch.)

W. J. E.

15 K to K 2 or KB sq.	15 Kt to QB 3
16 Q to K 3	16 B to KKt 4

The Steinitz Gambit.

BLACK. BIRD, (8) KT TO KB 3.



WHITE. BURN, MACKENZIE, STEEL, ANTHONY, QUEST, (8) P TO QB 3.

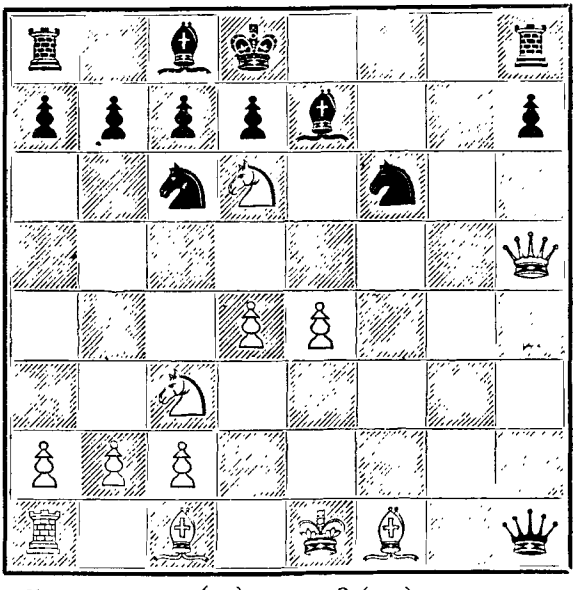
P to K 4, Kt to QB 3, P to KB 4, P to Q 4, K to K 2, Kt to KB 3, Kt to Q 5.

P to K 4, Kt to QB 3, P takes P, Q to R 5 (ch.), P to KKt 4, Q to R 4, B to KKt 2.

ROSENTRETER GAMBIT.

Huddersfield, 1886.

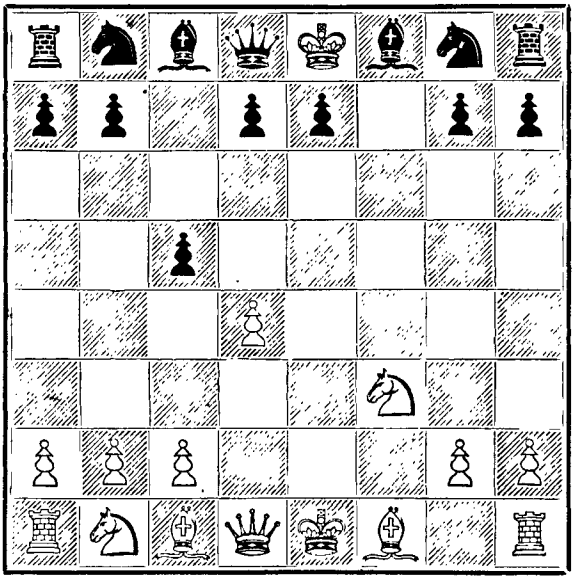
BLACK.



WHITE. BIRD, (14) Q TO K 8 (CH.) AND MATE.

Blackmar and From.

BLACK. BIRD'S COUNTER, P TO QB 4.



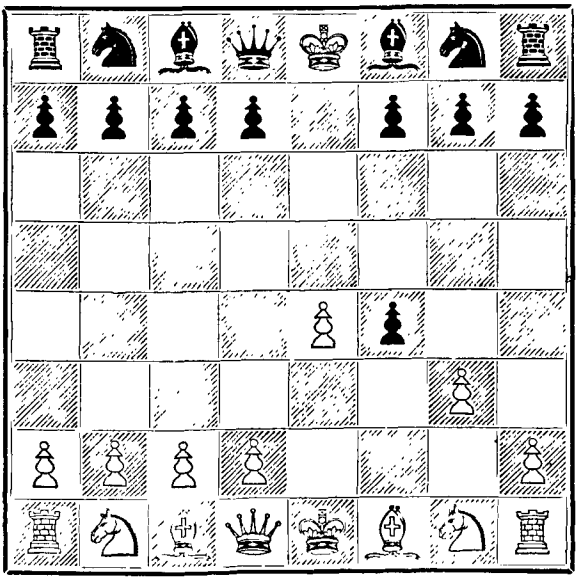
WHITE.

(1) P to Q 4, (2) P to K 4, (3) P to KB 3, (4) Kt takes P.

(1) P to KB 4, (2) P takes P, (3) P takes P, (4) P to QB 4.

Bird Gambit.

BLACK. REV. G. A. MACDONNELL, 1873; A. BURN, JULY, 1895.



WHITE. BIRD, P TO KKT 3, MOVE 3.

The P to KR 4 Gambit, with P to K 5, Commonly called Kiezeritsky.

The late Dr. Zukertort defending against Steinitz in 1882 played P to QB 4 at move 10 with marked

success. This is the move which Mr. Evelyn and myself find to be so efficacious against the Allgaier attack, where it seems even more in accord with true theory.

STEINITZ.	ZUKERTORT.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 4
4 P to KR 4	4 P to KKt 5
5 Kt to K 5	5 Kt to KB 3
6 Kt to QB 3	6 P to Q 4
7 P takes P	7 B to KKt 2
8 B to QB 4	8 Castles
9 P to Q 4	9 Kt to KR 4
10 Kt to K 2 (bad)	10 P to QB 4
11 P to QB 3	11 P takes P
12 P takes P	12 Kt to Q 2
13 Kt takes Kt	

Incomprehensible to me, surely B takes KBP was the correct move (3 wins)

	13 B takes Kt
14 Q to Q 3	14 R to QB sq.
15 Kt takes BP	15 R to K sq. (ch.)
16 K to Q sq.	16 P to QKt 4
17 Kt takes Kt	17 P takes B
18 Q to QR 3	18 B takes QP

19 B to Q 2	19 Q to QKt 3
20 B to QB 3	20 R to K 6 (wins in 3 moves)

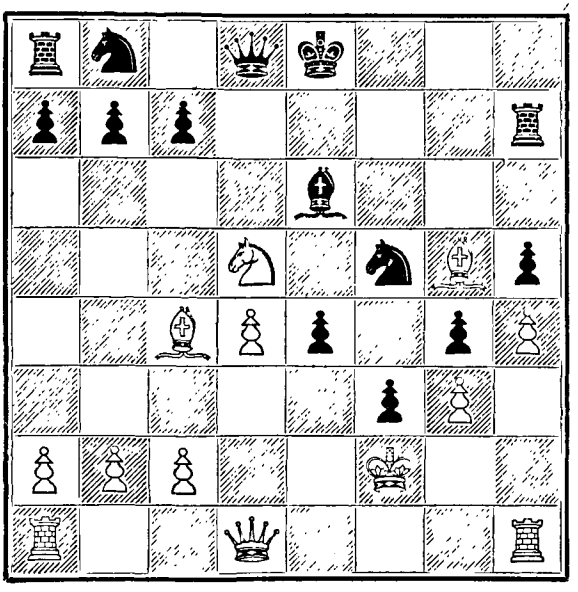
This is the funny game which so amused some of the University gentlemen. It has formed the subject of a humorous sketch, and the first game in one or more Chess columns.

Per favour of Col. Chepmell and W. Allen, M.A.

REV. G. A. MACDONNELL.	BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P takes P
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 4
4 P to KR 4	4 P to KKt 5
5 Kt to K 5	5 P to KR 4
6 B to B 4	6 Kt to KR 3
7 P to Q 4	7 P to Q 3
8 Kt to Q 3	8 P to KB 6 (novel)
9 P to KKt 3	9 P to KB 4 (novel)
10 Kt to QB 3	10 P takes P
11 Kt takes P	11 Kt to B 4
12 K to B 2	12 B to K 2
13 Kt to B 4	13 R to R 2
14 Kt to Kt 6	14 P to Q 4
15 Kt takes B	15 P takes Kt
16 Kt to Q 5	16 B to K 3
17 B to KKt 5	17 B takes Kt
18 B takes Q	18 P to K 6 (ch.)
19 K to Kt sq.	19 B takes B

20 B to Kt 5	20 P to B 7 (ch.)
21 K to R 2	21 P to K 7

BLACK. BIRD.



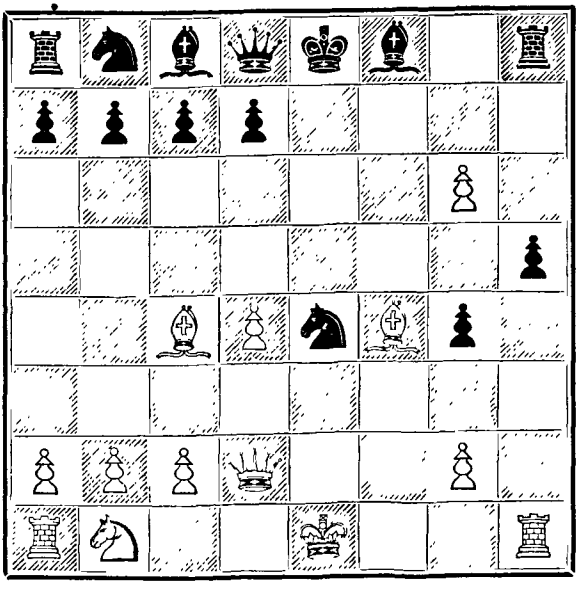
WHITE. REV. G. A. MACDONNELL.

22 Q to Q 2	22 P to B 8 (makes Kt) (ch.)
23 KR takes Kt	23 P takes R (makes Kt) (ch.)
24 R takes Kt	24 B takes R
25 Q to K sq. (ch.)	25 Kt to K 2

26 Q takes B	26 Kt to QB 3
27 P to Q 5	27 R to B 2
28 Q to QB 4	28 Kt to K 4
	(wins in 38 moves)

Rook's Pawn Gambit.

BLACK. MR. P., KT TAKES Q.



WHITE. BIRD, KT TO QB 3, MATE IN 2.

CHESS OF THE DAY, AND ANALYSIS SUGGESTED THEREBY.

KKt Gambit declined by P to Q 4.

DEVIATIONS FROM THE BOOK FORM.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P to Q 4
3 P takes QP	3 P to K 5
4 B checks	4 P to QB 3
5 P takes P	5 P takes P
6 B to K 2	6 B to B 4
7 P to QB 3	

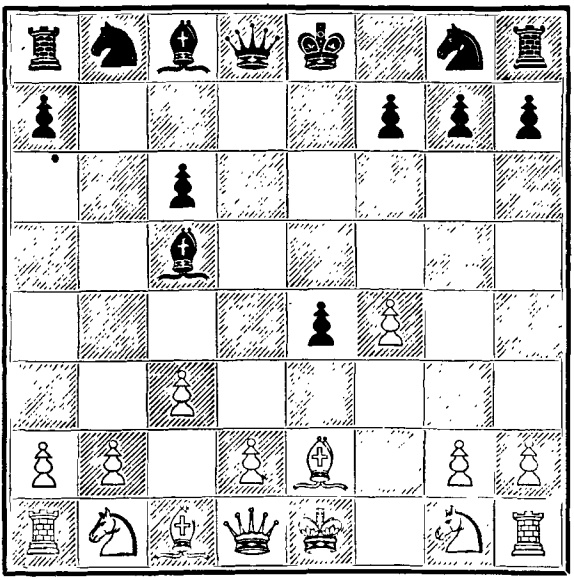
or,

4 B checks	4 P to QB 3
5 P takes P	5 P takes P
6 B to B 4	6 Kt to KB 3
7 P to Q 4	7 QKt to Q 2
8 B to K 2	8 Kt to QKt 3
9 P to QB 4	9 B to K 3
10 P to QKt 3	10 B to Kt 5 (ch.)
11 K to B sq.	

Another variation which may be adopted was

DEVIATION FROM BOOK VARIATION AFTER B TO QKT 5 (CH.)

BLACK.



WHITE.

(6) B TO K 2, B TO B 4; (7) P TO QB 3.

recently played in a game with my favourite opponent Mr. Burn, English champion.

5 P to KKt 3	5 P to QB 3
6 Kt to QB 3	

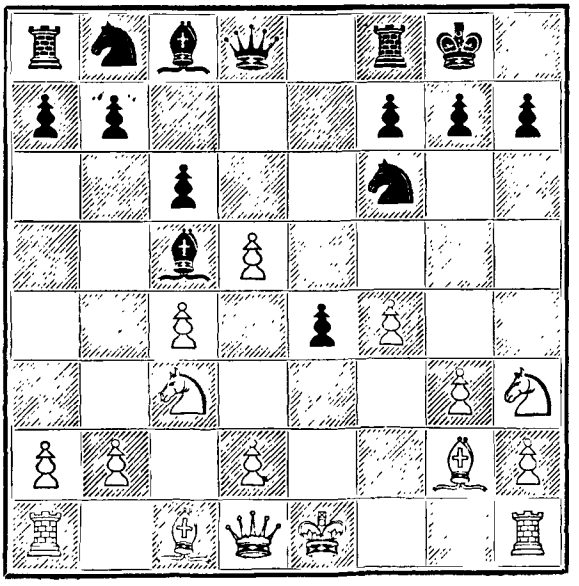
If Black now plays B to QKt 5 or B to QB sq., in either case Mr. Evelyn's move, B to KKt 2, appears to me satisfactory.

Suppose

	6 B to B 4
7 B to KKt 2	7 Castles
8 Kt to KR 3	

B to KKt 5 for Black move 8 would be answered by Q to QB 2.

BLACK.



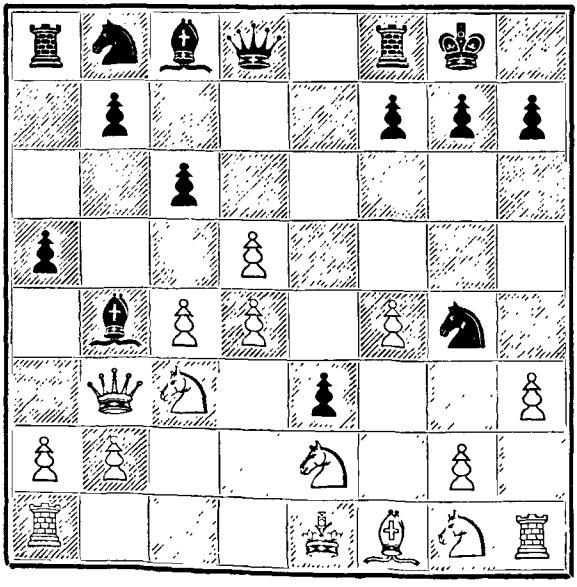
WHITE.

BIRD'S VARIATION P TO QB 4, BLACK (4), SUPPORTING QP.

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 P to Q 4
3 P takes QP	3 P to K 5
4 P to QB 4	4 Kt to KB 3
5 P to Q 4	

If Black here plays P takes P *en passant*, White retakes with KB.

BLACK.



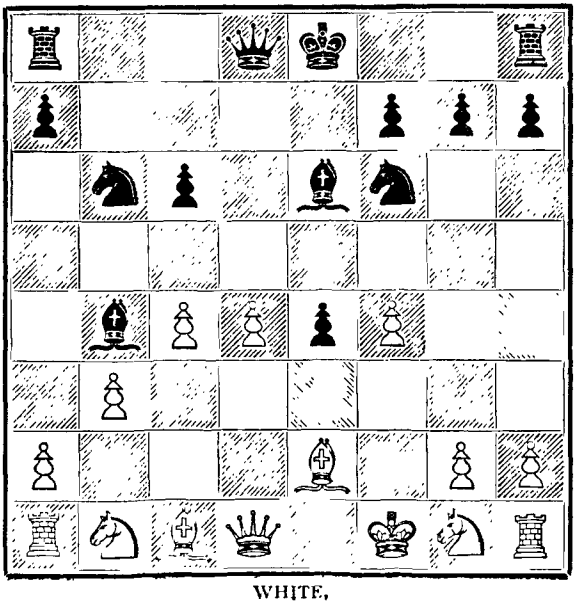
WHITE.

	5 P to QB 3
6 Kt to QB 3	6 B to QKt 5
7 Q to QKt 3	7 P to QR 4
8 KKt to K 2	8 Castles
9 B to K 3	9 Kt to KKt 5
10 B to KKt sq.	10 P to K 6
11 P to KR 3	

And it seems to me that White has a very appreciable advantage.

DEVIATION IN BOOK VARIATION AFTER B TO K 5 (CH.)

BLACK.



WHITE.

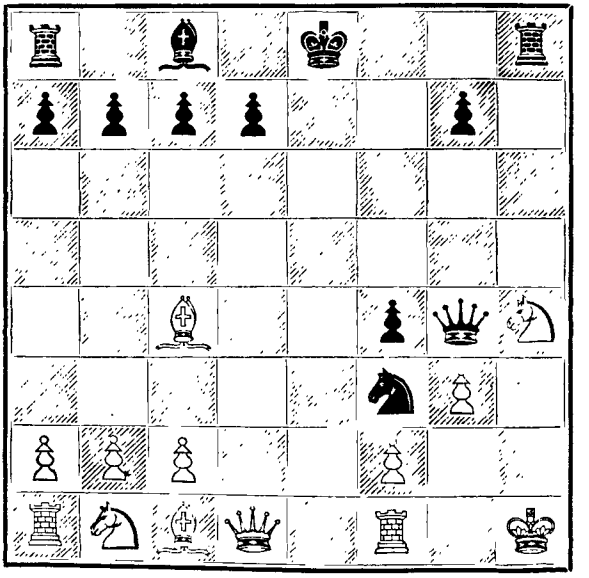
COUNTER KNIGHT'S GAMBIT GRECO

(*Modern Chess*, game 48)

Played in 1850.

BIRD.	C. F. SMITH.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to KB 4
3 B to QB 4	3 Q to KB 3
4 P to Q 4	4 P takes KP

BLACK. C. F. SMITH.



WHITE. BIRD.

5	QP takes KP	5 Q to K 2
6	Kt to Kt 5	6 Kt to KR 3
7	Castles	7 Kt to QB 3
8	Kt takes KRP	8 Q takes P
9	Kt takes KB	9 Kt to Kt 5
10	P to KKt 3	10 Kt to Q 5
11	Kt to KKt 6	11 Q to KR 4
12	Kt to KR 4	12 Kt to B 6 (ch.)
13	Kt takes Kt	13 Kt takes KRP
14	Kt to KR 4	14 Kt to B 6 (ch.)
15	K to R sq.	15 Q to Kt 5 (and wins)

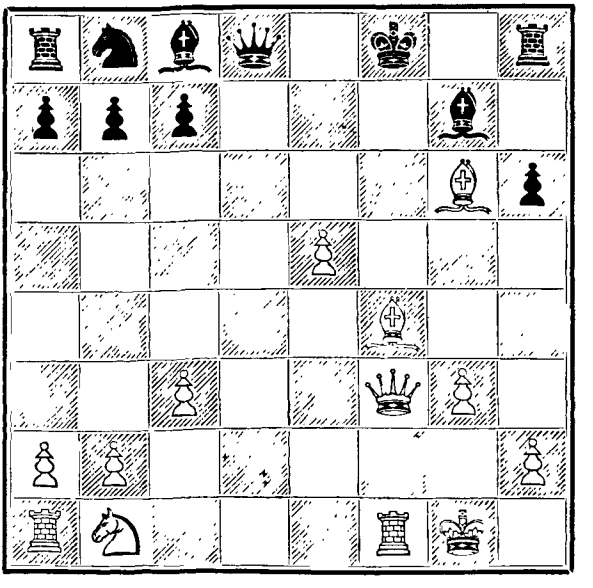
ORDINARY GAMBIT

1849.

	BIRD.	C. F. SMITH.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	P to KB 3	2 P takes P
3	Kt to KB 3	3 P to KKt 4
4	B to B 4	4 B to Kt 2
5	Castles	5 P to KR 3
6	P to Q 4	6 P to Q 3
7	P to KKt 3	7 P to KKt 5
8	Kt to KR 4	8 P to KB 6
9	P to QB 3	9 KKt to K 2
10	B to KB 4	10 B to KB 3
11	Kt takes KBP	11 P takes Kt
12	Q takes P	12 Kt to KKt 3

13	P to K 5	13	P takes P
14	P takes P	14	B to Kt 2
15	B takes KBP (ch.)	15	K to B sq.
16	B takes Kt	16	K to K 2
17	B to Kt 5 (ch.)	17	P takes B
18	Q mates		

BLACK. C. F. SMITH, (16) K to K 2.

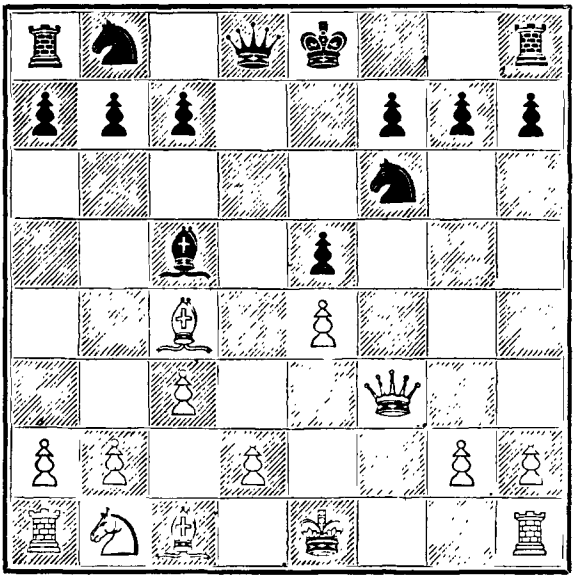


WHITE. BIRD, B TO KT 5 (CH.); MATE FOLLOWS.

KING'S KNIGHT'S GAMBIT WHEN DECLINED BY B TO QB 4.

The position that arises in this opening after six or seven moves on each side have been made, will

BLACK. MARTINEZ (7) P TAKES P.

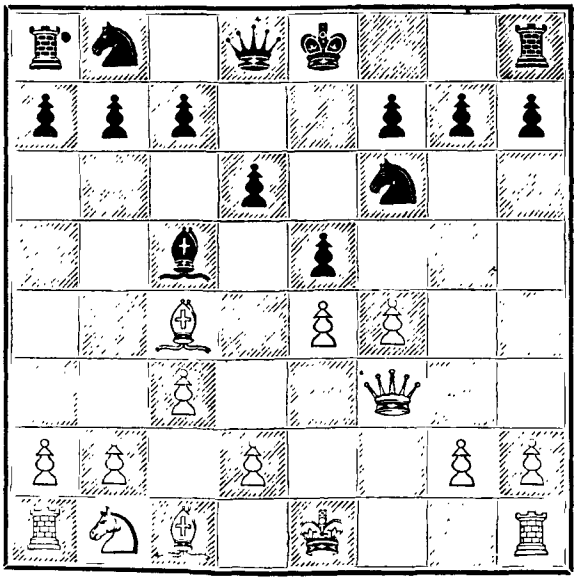


WHITE. STEINITZ, (8) P TO Q 3.

be familiar to all Chess players; in the following games, Morphy (move 7) played P to QKt 4, and Lowenthal got much the better game; Steinitz at

move 8 played P to Q 3, and made nothing of his attack. No note occurs to the move in either case, and it seems to me curious that attention has never been called to the force of P to Q 4, followed by P to K 5 on Black taking Pawn.

BLACK. LOWENTHAL, (6) KT TO KB 3.



WHITE. MORPHY, (7) P TO QKT 4.

[Why not P to Q 4, and if P takes P, P to K 5 at once.—BIRD.]

Note on Morphy's Game.

8 P to Q 4	8 P takes P
8 P to K 5	8 P to Q 4

Steinitz could not play this, the Pawn being already changed.

9 P takes KtP	9 R to KKt sq.
10 Q to R 5 seems conclusive	

Note on Steinitz's Game.

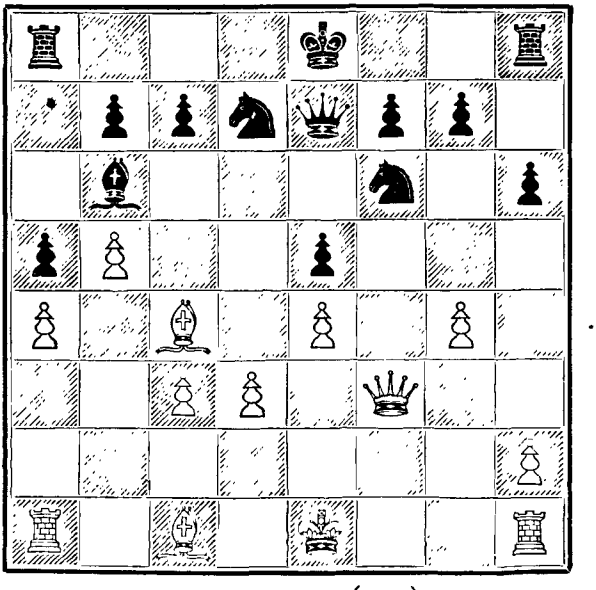
8 P to Q 4	8 P takes P
9 P to K 5	

I can see no satisfactory reply; if Q to K 2, Castles or even Q takes QKtP should prosper.

STEINITZ.	MARTINEZ.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 B to QB 4
3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to Q 3
4 P to QB 3	4 B to KKt 5
5 B to QB 4	5 Kt to KB 3
6 P takes KP	6 B takes Kt
7 Q takes B	7 P takes P
8 P to Q 3	8 QKt to Q 2
9 P to QKt 4	9 B to Kt 3
10 P to QR 4	10 P to QR 4
11 P to KKt 4	11 P to KR 3
12 P to QKt 5	12 Q to K 2

MORPHY.	LOWENTHAL.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 P to KB 4	2 B to B 4

BLACK. MARTINEZ, (13) CASTLES (QUEEN'S SIDE).*



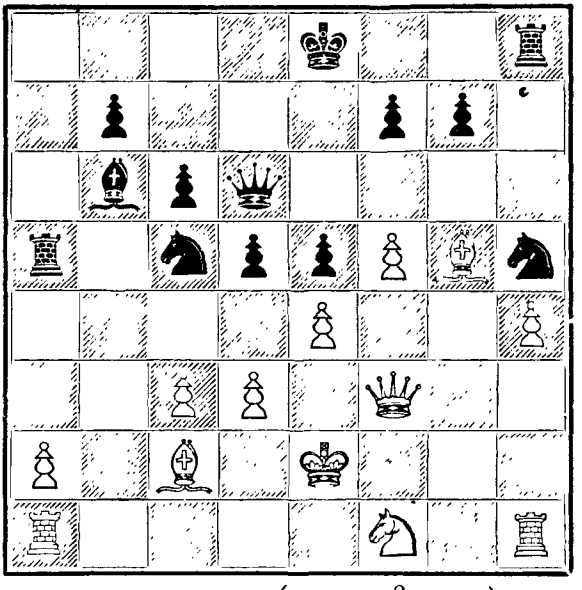
WHITE. STEINITZ (WON).

3 Kt to KB 3	3 P to Q 3
4 P to QB 3	4 B to KKt 5

* B to QB 4 would have given a secure and promising game.

5 B to QB 4	5 B takes Kt
6 Q takes B	6 Kt to KB 3
7 P to QKt 4	7 B to Kt 3
8 P to Q 3	8 QKt to Q 2

BLACK. LOWENTHAL, (17) R TO R 6 (SHOULD WIN).



WHITE. MORPHY (WON IN 28 MOVES).

9 P to B 5	9 Q to K 2
10 P to KKt 4	10 P to KR 3
11 K to K 2	11 P to B 3
12 P to KKt 5	12 P takes P

THE EVANS GAMBIT ATTACK

KT TO KB 3 FOR DEFENCE.

Recent events and discussions thereon have invested this move with extraordinary interest. It has been considered that Kt to KB 3 is disadvantageous for the defence, although Anderssen played it against Morphy in the celebrated Evans, the first game in their match, and subsequently won, Morphy omitted, however, to play B to QR 3, which, coming after P to K 5, is the best move, and has since generally been thought unanswerable.

In noting a single Evans Gambit in a friendly way for a New York Chess editor in 1889, I ventured the remark that the generally assumed unsoundness of Kt to KB 3 had not apparently been satisfactorily established, an opinion which, judging from the number of remonstrative communications I received, must have caused considerable astonishment. That the question is not free from doubt will be seen from certain variations furnished by Mr. Evelyn, of which one line of play is illustrated in the following game.

GAME BETWEEN MR. EVELYN AND MR. H. E. BIRD.

(Reported and annotated in the *Daily News*, August 10th, 1893.)

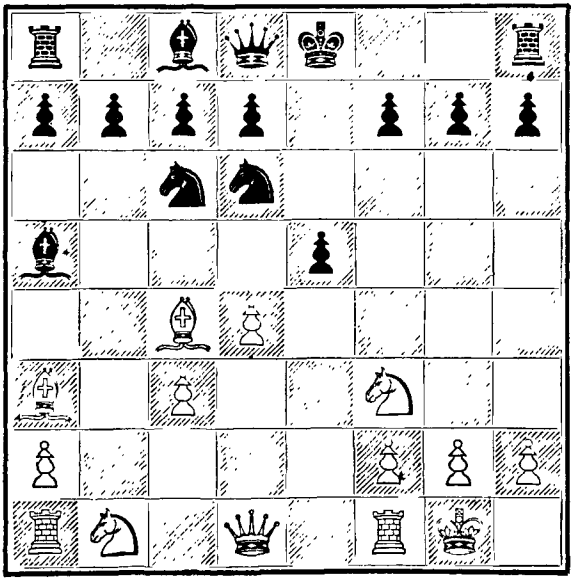
BIRD.	EVELYN.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3

3 B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4
4 P to QKt 4	4 B takes KtP

Mr. Evelyn's position, August 1, 1893

(After 8 moves on each side).

BLACK.



WHITE.

5 P to QB 3	5 B to R 4
6 P to Q 4	6 Kt to KB 3

Mr. Evelyn remarks: (*a*) Here the *Daily News* note reads, "Not to be commended; Black's best plan of defence at this stage

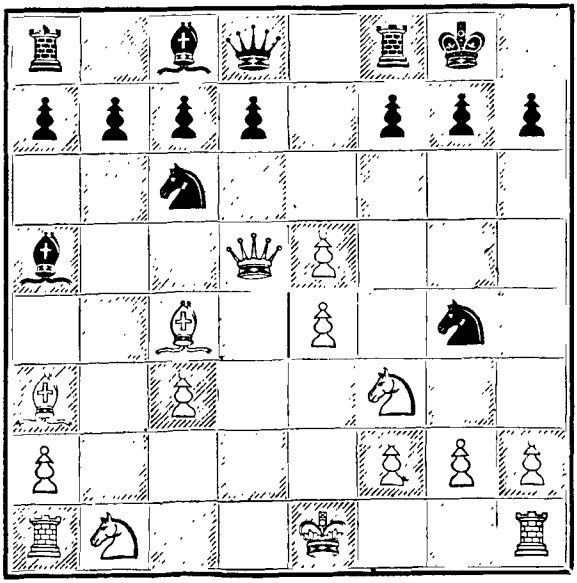
is P takes P." I, on the other hand, maintain that the books are wrong and Black's best move is Kt to KB 3 as in the text.

7 B to R 3 7 KKt takes P

On this move the *Daily News* note is: "A more forcible course of procedure would seem to be (7) P takes P, Kt to Kt 5;

Daily News position, August 10, 1893
(After White's 9th move).

BLACK.



WHITE.

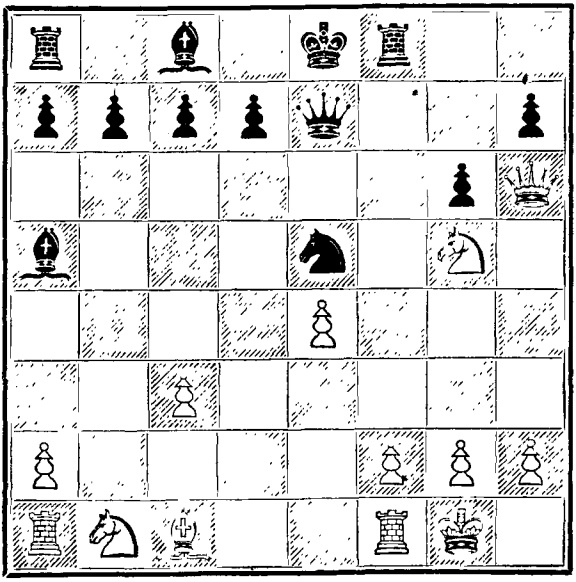
(8) Q to Q 5, Castles; (9) B to R 3, with a fine game." (Black's game, on the contrary, seems to me preferable.—H.E.B.).

8 Q to Kt 3 8 Kt to Q 3

Within the last month or two, no less an authority than Mr. Steinitz thought he had discovered a wonderful variation in favour of the Kt to KB 3 for the defence, which was destined to revolutionise the

BIRD POSITION.

BLACK.



WHITE.

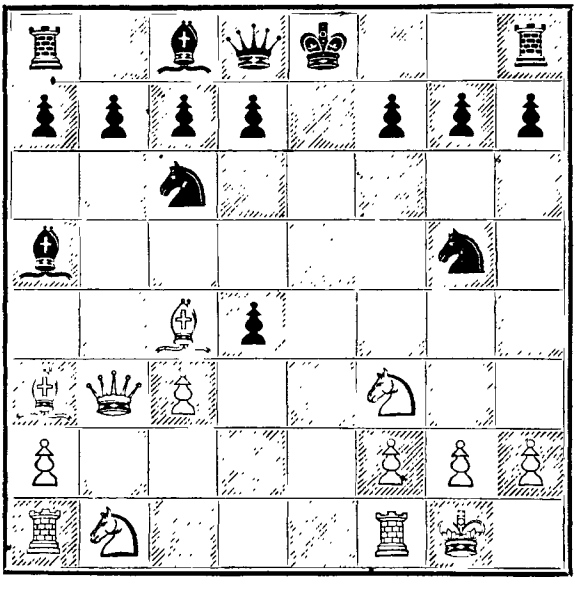
entire theory of the true defences to the Evans Gambit. His variation is as follows :—

1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3

3 B to B 4	3 B to QB 4
4 P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5 P to QB 3	5 B to R 4

STEINITZ POSITION, JULY 1895.

BLACK.



WHITE.

6 P to Q 4	6 P takes P
7 Castles	7 Kt to KB 3
8 B to R 3	8 Kt takes P
9 Q to Kt 3	

Steinitz's move here is Kt to KKt 4, in reply to which, instead of Kt takes Kt, White can disturb the harmony by B takes P (ch.) and R to K sq. (ch.).

Mr. Steinitz has ever been a most severe critic; he has frankly admitted it, and averred himself proud of the fact. His unfortunate fiasco in his announced great Evans discovery will probably therefore cause him additional chagrin, but he may console himself with the reflection that no Chess player, not even the greatest, has ever been infallible. Morphy, in criticising Staunton's false conclusions and mishaps, about balanced mistakes by errors of his own. The annotators of Morphy's games, Lowenthal, etc., revised by Morphy himself, are all abroad in the notes on the two famous examples of the Philidor,* Staunton and Owen *v.* Morphy and Barnes, and Barnes *v.* Morphy; but the most singular coincidence to my mind is that both Morphy and Steinitz, in the very same opening, King's Gambit declined by B to B 4 at moves 7 and 8, fail to see a simple and powerful way of continuing the attack, viz., P to Q 4 and P to K 5, which should be decisive; whereas Morphy played

* Lowenthal omitted to notice Staunton's missed opportunities of winning at moves 14 and 17, and stated that B to KKt 5, move 11, should win right off for White, but the move made was better. The annotation of Barnes *v.* Morphy is remarkably defective. I cannot help thinking that faulty analysis has had something to do with the discontinuance of the Philidor defence.

P to QKt 4, and Steinitz P to Q 3, both getting inferior games.

That the proper line of play has been overlooked seems certain, for Staunton, Morphy and Paulsen have all resorted to B to K 2 instead of B to B 4.

Specimens in which Kt to KB 3 was played by second player.

STAUNTON.	COCHRANE.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4
4 P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5 P to QB 3	5 B to QR 4
6 Castles	6 B to QKt 3
7 P to Q 4	7 P takes P
8 P takes P	8 Castles
9 B to Kt 2	9 Kt to KB 3
10 P to Q 5	10 QKt to K 2
11 P to K 5	11 P takes P
12 QB takes P	12 Castles
13 QB takes Kt	13 P takes B
(Won in 30 moves)	

DE RIVIERE AND JOURNOUD.	MORPHY.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4

4 P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5 P to QB 3	5 B to B 4
6 Castles	6 P to Q 3
7 P to Q 4	7 P takes P
8 P takes P	8 B to Kt 3
9 B to Kt 2	9 Kt to KB 3
10 QKt to Q 2	10 Castles

DUFRESNE.	HARRWITZ.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4
4 P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5 P to QB 3	5 B to QR 4
6 Castles	6 B to QKt 3
7 P to Q 4	7 P takes P
8 P takes P	8 P to Q 3
9 B to Kt 2	9 Kt to KB 3
10 Q to QB 2	10 Castles
11 P to K 5	11 P takes P
12 P takes P	12 Kt to Q 4
13 KR to Q sq.	
(Won in 30 moves)	

PAULSEN.	MACKENZIE.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4

4	P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5	P to QB 3	5 B to QR 4
6	Castles	6 B to QKt 3
7	P to Q 4	7 P takes P
8	P takes P	8 Castles
9	P to Q 5	9 Kt to K 2
10	B to QKt 2	10 Kt to KB 3
11	Kt to QB 3	11 Kt to KKt 3
12	P to K 5	12 P takes P
13	B to QR 3	

	BIRD.	WISKER.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4
4	P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5	P to QB 3	5 B to QR 4
6	Castles	6 Kt to KB 3
7	B to QR 3	7 P to Q 3
8	P to Q 4	8 B to Kt 3
9	P takes KP	9 P takes P
10	Q to QKt 3	10 Kt takes KP
11	B takes P (ch.)	11 K to Q 2
12	Q mates	

	BIRD.	STEINITZ.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3

3	B to QB 4	3 B to QB 4
4	P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5	P to QB 3	5 B to QR 4
6	Castles	6 B to QKt 3
7	P to Q 4	7 P takes P
8	P takes P	8 P to Q 3
9	B to QKt 2	9 Kt to KB 3
10	P to Q 5	10 Kt to K 2
11	B takes Kt	11 P takes B
12	P to QR 4	12 Castles

	WHITE.	BLACK.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	B to B 4	3 B to B 4
4	P to QKt 4	4 B takes P
5	P to QB 3	5 B to QR 4
6	P to Q 4	6 Kt to KB 3
7	P takes P	7 Kt to Kt 5
8	B takes P (ch.)	8 K takes B
9	Kt to Kt 5 (ch.)	9 K to K sq.
10	Q takes Kt	10 Kt takes P (or Q to K 2)
11	Q to R 5 (ch.)	11 P to Kt 3
12	Q to R 6	12 Q to K 2
13	Castles	13 R to KB sq.

CONCERNING THE SUPPOSED DEMERITS OF KT TO KB 3 FOR THE DEFENCE WHEN MET BY THE POWERFUL AND SUCCESSFUL ATTACKING MOVE OF B TO QR 3.

There are twenty-two specimens of the Evans gambit attack in *Chess Masterpieces:* they are (No. 5) Anderssen and Dufresne, which contains the great combination; (10 and 11) Anderssen and Kiezeritsky, in which the B to Q 3 defence was played; (12) Kolisch and Anderssen; (16) Anderssen and Lowenthal; (20) Anderssen and Mayet; (31) Anderssen and Steinitz; (39) Boden and Bird; (41) Boden and Bird; (43) Bird and Boden; (48) Boden and Bird; (49) Boden and Bird; (52) McDonnell and Bird; (90) Kolisch and Hirschfeld; (91) Kolisch and Paulsen; (96) Morphy and Anderssen; (109) De Riviere and Journoud and Morphy; (123) Morphy and Lowenthal; (129) Staunton and Barnes *v.* Bird and Owen; (131) Staunton and Owen *v.* Lowenthal and Barnes; (147) Wisker and McDonnell; (150) Zukertort and Schulten.

In 91, Paulsen against Kolisch having played Kt to KB 3, B 4, Kolisch offered the Evans, Paulsen accepted but retired B to K 2 at move 6.

KOLISCH.	PAULSEN.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 K to Q 3
3 B to B 4	3 B to B 4

4	Castles	4 Kt to KB 3
5	P to QKt 4	5 B takes P
6	P to QB 3	6 B to K 2
7	P to Q 4	7 P takes P
8	P takes P	8 Kt takes P
9	P to Q 5	9 Kt to QR 4
10	B to Q 3	10 Kt to QB 4
11	B to QR 3	11 Kt takes B
12	Q takes Kt	12 Castles
13	P to Q 6	13 P takes P
14	Kt to QB 3	14 P to QKt 3 ?
15	Kt to Q 5	15 Kt to QKt 2 ?
16	B to QK 2	16 Kt to QB 4
17	Q to K 3	17 Kt to K 3
18	Kt to Q 4	18 B to KB 3
19	Kt to QB 6	19 P takes Kt

A splendid move.

20	Kt takes B (ch.)	20 P takes Kt
21	Q to KR 6	21 P to Q 4
22	B takes KBP	22 Q to Q 3
23	P to KB 4	23 R to K sq.
24	R to KB 3	Resigns

	MORPHY.	ANDERSEN.
1	P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2	Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3	B to B 4	3 B to B 4
4	P to QKt 4	4 B takes KtP
5	P to QB 3	5 B to R 4

6 P to Q 4	6 P takes P
7 Castles	7 Kt to KB 3
8 P to K 5	8 P to Q 4

See Mr. Evelyn's variation, (8) B to QR 3 is the best move.

9 B to QKt 5	9 Kt to K 5
10 P takes P	10 Castles
11 B takes Kt	11 P takes B
12 Q to R 4	12 B to Kt 3
13 Q takes BP	13 B to KKt 5
14 B to Kt 2	14 B takes Kt
15 P takes B	15 Kt to Kt 4
	(Won in 72 moves)

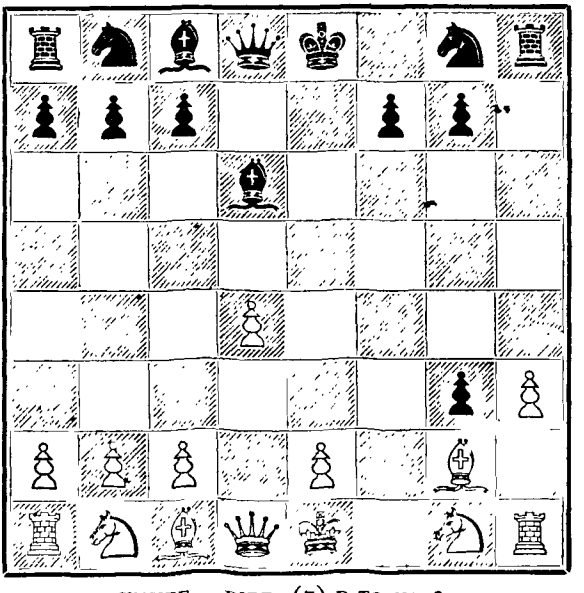
FROM GAMBIT

(Mr. Evelyn's move of B to Kt 2 after White's 7th move of P to KR 3)

BIRD.	BLACKBURNE.
1 P to KB 4	1 P to K 4
2 P takes P	2 P to Q 3
3 P takes P	3 B takes P
4 P to KKt 3	4 P to KR 4
5 B to Kt 2	5 P to KR 5
6 P to Q 4	6 P takes P
7 P to KR 3	7 Q to K 2
8 P to QB 3	8 Kt to KB 3
9 Kt to QR 3	9 Kt to QB 3
10 Q to Q 3	10 R to KR 4

11 Kt to QKt 5	11 B to KB 4
12 Kt takes B (ch.)	12 P takes Kt
13 Q takes KKtP	13 Kt to K 5

BLACK. BLACKBURNE, (7) Q TO K 2.



WHITE. BIRD, (7) P TO KR 3.

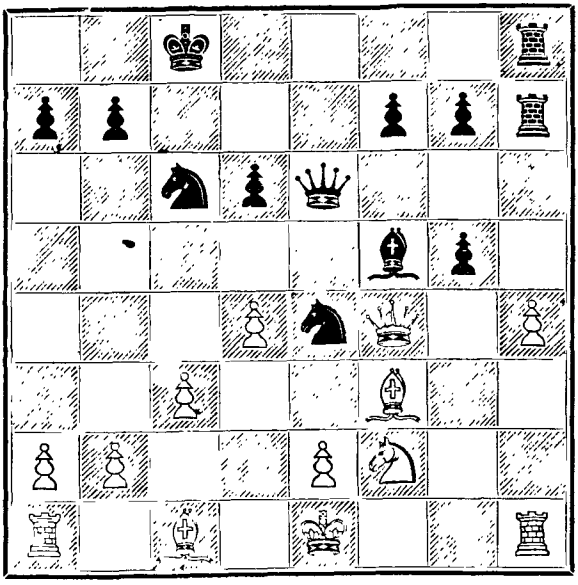
Jan. 15th, 1895, at Mr. Horace Chapman's.

(Mr. Evelyn (4) P to KKt 3, (5) B to KKt 2.)

14 Q to KB 4	14 Castles
15 P to KR 4	15 Q to K 3

16 B to B 3 16 R to R 2
17 Kt to KR 3 17 QR to KR sq.

BLACK. BLACKBURNE, (18) P TO KKt 4.



WHITE. BIRD, (19) P TO Q 5.

18 Kt to KB 2 18 P to KKt 4

A very forcible move, met however by a most effective reply which results in a winning position for first player.

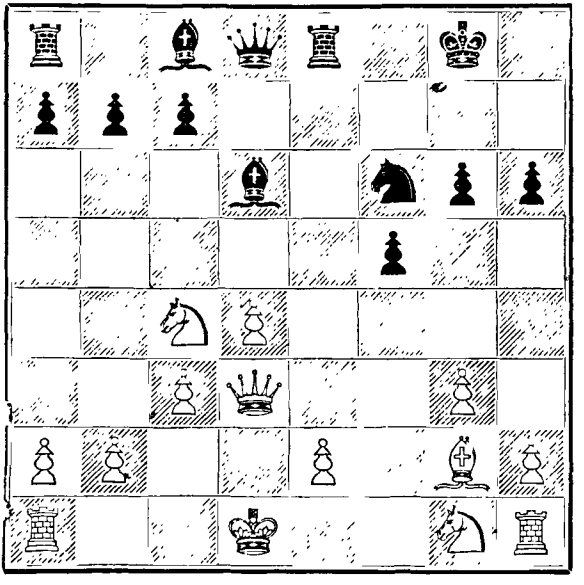
19 P to Q 5

This and Black 18 are two ingenious moves. the result of which is favourable to White.

	19 P takes Q
20 P takes Q	20 Kt takes Kt
21 K takes Kt	21 P takes P (K 6)

Another Example.

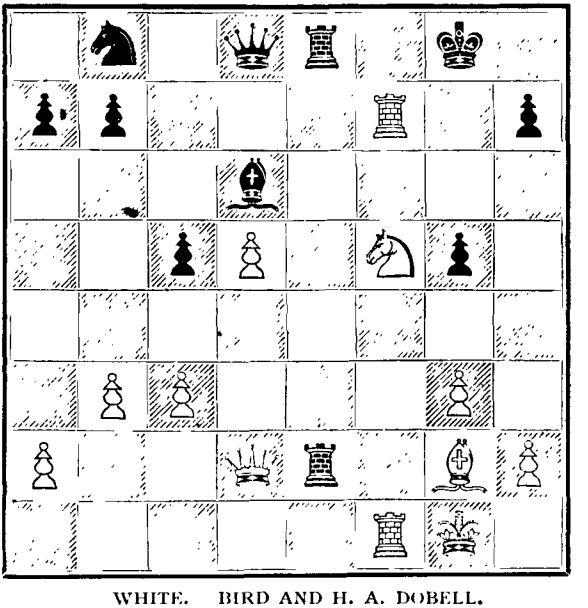
BLACK. BLACKBURNE AND H. CHAPMAN.



WHITE. BIRD AND CHESHIRE, (12) KT TO QB 4.

Another Example.

BLACK. BLACKBURNE AND H. CHAPMAN.



WHITE. BIRD AND H. A. DOBELL.

*PHILIDOR DEFENCE.**

CHESS OF THE DAY.

A FRIENDLY TEST GAME.

Correspondence, Jan. 6 to April 6.

ST. GEORGE'S CHESS CLUB. E. M. J. AND ALLIES.	SIMPSON'S. BIRD.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 P to Q 3
3 B to QB 4	

A trifling disappointment to Black who hoped for P to Q 4, with the view of testing his Kt to KB 3 and exchange sacrifice in lieu of the established Kt to KR 3 adopted successfully by Morphy but in faulty games.

3 P to KB 4

The only move likely to afford any corresponding fun for the enjoyment White gets from his attack.

4 P to Q 3 4 P to QB 3

Our old opponent, W. J. Evelyn Esq., in one of his highly valued communications to us observes, "I cannot but think this move is weak and that at this point Black should play (4) Kt to QB 3. I see no danger to Black from White's QKt, so the attempt to prevent the advance by P to QB 3 seems to lose time. Then if afterwards Black's QP is advanced to Q 4, that square is gained by two moves instead of one."

* This once popular defence, the favourite of the great Philidor is now become nearly obsolete. Wanting in boldness, it affords little scope for counter attack, and imposes certain other restrictions, the effects of which remain long after the opening proper is past and done. This is the approved general opinion, the fact appearing, however, that it has never received the full or due attention it merits. (Morphy, Boden, Harrwitz, principal and best exponents.)

5 Kt to QB 3	5 B to K 2
6 Castles	6 Q to QB 2

Boncourt against Labourdonnais played here (6) Kt to KB 3, and the greatest of all masters replied with Q to K 2. We fear a compromised game from Kt to KB 3 if White reply with Kt to KKt 5, for after the advance of QP by Black, notwithstanding White's retirement with his B, we do not like Black's position; his two centre Pawns are difficult to maintain, and he is not castled. Besides, White threatens to advance his KBP 2 which we instinctively rebel against in such a position.

7 Kt to KKt 5	7 B takes Kt
8 B takes B	8 P to KB 5
9 P to KKt 3	9 P to KKt 3

P to KR 3 looks tempting for Black, but on careful calculation we thought unadvisable.

10 B takes Kt

Quite a surprise for Black, but evidently cleverly conceived and well calculated.

10 R takes B

Perhaps P to KR 3 was slightly better. White's QB was the source of Black's great trouble afterwards and perhaps should have turned the balance and won the game for White.

11 P takes BP	11 Q to KKt 2

P to KR 3, B to R 6 and open file for Q to R 2 and R to R yields some attack to Black, but White have well calculated and their defence will, we believe, be found equal to the occasion.

12 P takes P	12 P takes P
13 Q to Q 2	13 Kt to QR 3
14 B to R 6	14 Q to K 2

Q to B 3 would have been preferable, or Q to Q 2 for drawing purposes.

15 Q to KKt 5	15 B to R 6

Kt to QB 4 at once we thought better.

16 R to K sq.	16 Kt to QB 4
17 R to K 3	17 B to Q 2
18 Q takes Q (ch.)	18 K takes Q

Black should have guarded against the exchange of Queens at move 14.

19 B to Kt 5 (ch.)	19 K to Q 3
20 P to KB 4	20 Kt to K 3
21 R to KB sq.	21 QR to K sq.
22 P takes P (ch.)	22 K takes P
23 P to Q 4 (ch.)	

Black obviously cannot take the P with either Kt or K without certain loss on account of B to B 6 (ch.) or R to Q sq. (ch.).

	23 K to Q 3
24 B to B 6	24 K to B 2
25 P to Q 5	25 Kt to Kt 2
26 B to Q 4	26 Kt to KR 4
27 R to KB 7	27 K to QB sq.
28 R takes RP	28 KR to KB sq.
29 R to K 2	29 R to KB 5
30 R to B 2	30 P takes P
31 Kt takes P	31 R (B 5) takes P
32 B takes QRP	32 R to Kt 5 (ch.)
33 R to Kt 2	33 R takes R (ch.)
34 K takes R	34 B to B 3

Drawn in the following position :—

WHITE: K on KKt 2, R on KR 7, Kt on Q 5, B on QR 7, Pawns on KR 2, QB 2, QKt 2, and QR 2.

BLACK: K on QB sq., R on K sq., Kt on KR 4, B on QB 3, Pawns on KKt 3 and QKt 2

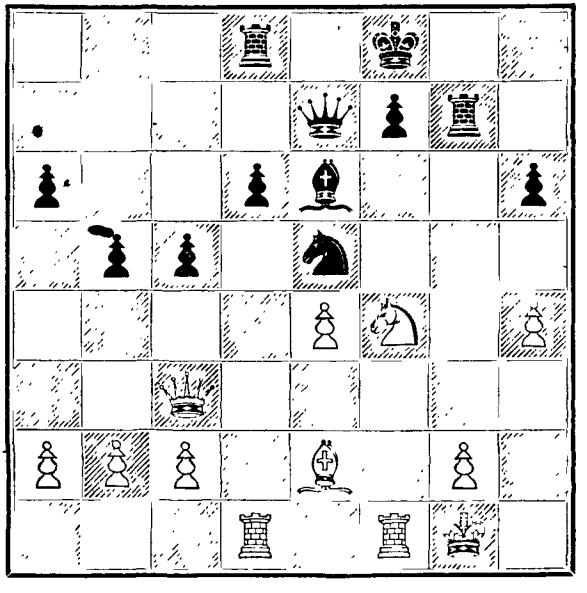
In the Two Knights Defence, the Queen to KB 3 Attack, the improved attack when the King's Gambit is evaded by Pawn to Q 4; Mr. Evelyn's From Gambit answers and Bird's Little Bishop's Gambit (four very important openings) have undergone the test of very close analysis and severe practice at Hastings with marked success, and may be considered as already practically transferred into the category of established Chess Openings. The Scotch and French replies to the favourite forms of attack of the day, and the suggested best defences to the four great Gambits forms a most interesting and important element in the Chess of the hour, whilst the claims of the Sicilian and Cunningham may be now taken as freely admitted. The four forms of game with which the author's name is much associated—The King's Bishop Pawn Two attacks, the Replies to P to Q 4, P to QB 4, P to K 3, and Kt to KB 3—The Giuoco Pawn with Queen's Pawn advances, and the Ruy Lopez Kt to Queen's fifth defences must still rest only on his consistent adoption and support.

The neglected Philidor defences may have a spurt when the Evelyn and Bird variations come into play, and the King's Knight's counter will certainly continue to be played, and add another to our roll of

Gambits. The famous Philidor defences must prove the subject of future enterprise and test when the Evelyn Bird variations come into play. B to K 3, allowing the doubling of centre Pawns as played by Bird against Zukertort, Gunsberg and Mason, is much debated, and pronounced by the authorities to be monstrously opposed to true Chess theories.

PHILIDOR.

BLACK. HARRWITZ.



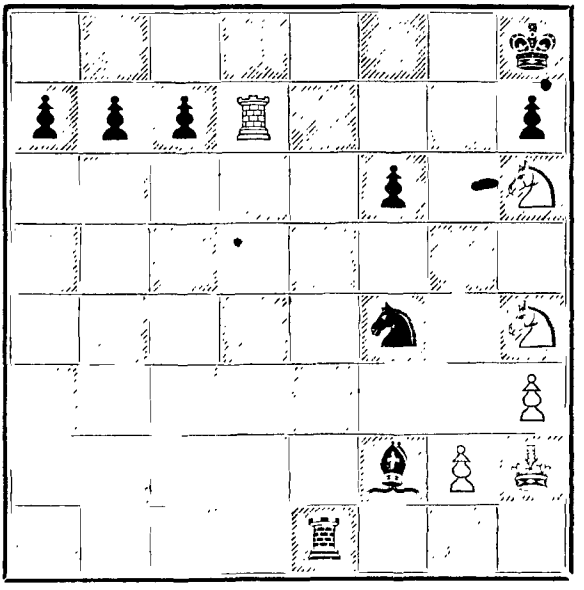
WHITE. BIRD COUP, Q TAKES KT.

Taken down by Morphy.

THE EVANS GAMBIT.

Good Friday, 1859.

BLACK. DE RIVIERE.



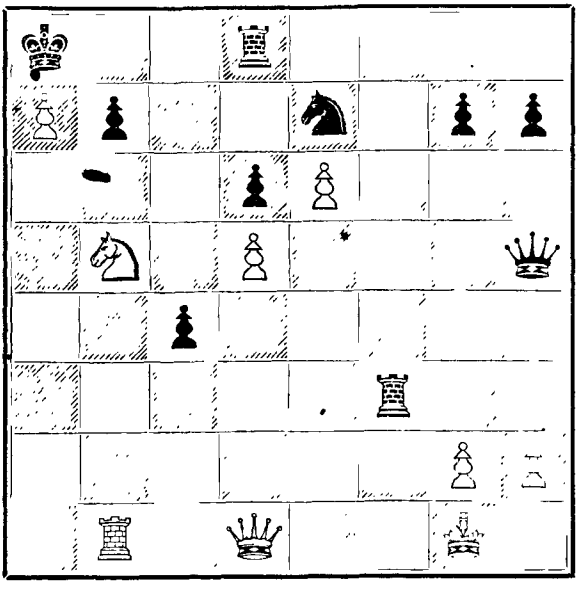
WHITE. BIRD, (28) MATE IN 5.

Taken down by Morphy.

THE EVANS GAMBIT.

Good Friday, 1859.

BLACK. DE RIVIERE.

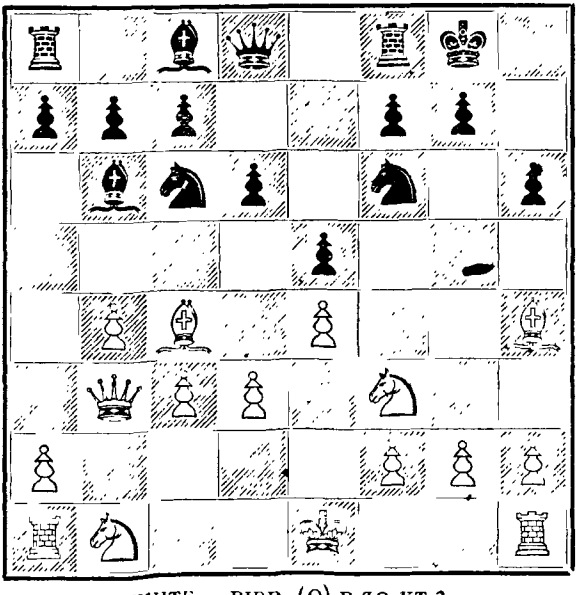


WHITE. BIRD, (30) MATE IN 4.

Taken down by Morphy.

Giuoco.

BLACK. BURN, (8) P TO KKT 4.



WHITE. BIRD, (9) B TO KT 3.

(9) Kt to K 2; (10) Kt to Q 2, P to QB 3; (11) P to Q 4, P takes P; (12) Kt takes P, Kt takes P; (13) Kt takes Kt, P to Q 4; (14) Kt to B 6 (ch.), K to Kt 2; (15) Kt to R 5 (ch.), K to Kt 3; (16) B to Q 3 (ch.), K takes Kt; (17) Q checks, B to Kt 5; (18) Q takes B (ch.), K takes Q; (19) B to K 2 (mate).

SCOTCH OPENING.

MR. EVELYN.

WHITE.	BLACK.
1 P to K 4	1 P to K 4
2 Kt to KB 3	2 Kt to QB 3
3 P to Q 4	(if) 3 P takes P (*a*)
4 Kt takes P	(if) 4 KB to QB 4 (*a*)
5 P to QB 3	(if) 5 Q to KB 3 (*a*)
6 KB to Q 3 (*b*) (W. J. E.)	(if) 6 Kt takes Kt (*a*)
7 P takes Kt	7 B takes P
8 Castles (*c*)	(if) 8 B takes QKtP
9 P to K 5 (*d*)	9 B takes P
10 R to K sq. (*e*)	10 Kt to K 2
11 Q to KR 5	(if) 11 B takes R
12 B to KKt 5 (and wins)	

(*a*) These moves of Black are by no means forced, but are very commonly played.

(*b*) Better I think than (6) B to QB 4. White now purposely sacrifices a Pawn.

(*c*) Castling now gives White a strong position.

(*d*) This is a novelty. What should Black do? (9) Q to QKt 3 is useless as it would involve the loss of several moves. Black's move of (9) B takes P is virtually forced.

(*e*) Of course threatening to win a piece for a Pawn by (11) P to KB 4.

(*f*) There are many variations: but so far as I can see after White's 9th text move, White has a most powerful attack.

If Black fears to take R on the 11th move but plays (11) P to Q 3, then White may play (12) B to KKt 5, Black then is almost forced to reply with (12) Q to K 3 to which White's best reply seems to be (13) Kt to QB 3.

Black cannot Castle, and (13) P to Kt 3 would be useless. I prefer White's game.—W. J. E.

Appended is a lively and interesting game contested between Lasker and Bird :—

"FROM" GAMBIT.

	WHITE. BIRD.	BLACK. LASKER.		WHITE. BIRD.	BLACK. LASKER.
1	P to KB 4	1 P to K 4	19	P to QB 4	19 B to B 3
2	P takes P	2 P to Q 3	20	Q to K 2	20 P to QK 4
3	P takes P	3 B takes P	21	P to Kt 3	21 P takes P
4	P to KKt 3	4 P to KB 4	22	KtP takes P	22 B to R 5
5	P to Q 3	5 Kt to KB 3	23	R to Kt sq.	23 R to QKt sq.
6	P to QB 3	6 Kt to B 3	24	Kt to Q 2	24 BtakesP(ch.)
7	B to Kt 2	7 Kt to K 4	25	K to Kt 2	25 B to R 5
8	Kt to Q 2	8 Q to K 2	26	R to R 2	26 BtoQB7(ch.)
9	Kt to B sq.	9 B to Q 2	27	R takes R	27 R takes R
10	B to B 4	10 CastlesKside	28	P to Q 4	28 P takes P
11	B takes Kt	11 B takes B	29	P takes P	29 R to K sq.
12	Q to B 2	12 K to R sq.	30	Q to KB sq.	30 R to K 8
13	B to B 3	13 QR to QKt sq.	31	P to B 5	31 Q takes QP
14	Q to Q 2	14 KR to K sq.	32	Q takes R	32 B takes Q
15	P to KR 3	15 Q to Q 3	33	Kt to Kt 3	33 B takes Kt
16	K to B 2	16 P to QB 4	34	P takes B	34 Q takes BP
17	P to K 3	17 B to Kt 4	35	Resigns	
18	QR to Q sq.	18 QR to Q sq.			

At move 10 White should not have disdained B takes QKtP, and at move 14 or 15 the natural move of Kt to KB 3 was the proper one, but White plays with a timidity quite unusual with him.

Printed by BALLANTYNE, HANSON & Co.
London and Edinburgh.

00095000

3=DEC 1932

9.9.21

Cop
794-1
Bir/the

95000

Bird, H.E.
Chess novelties
& their latest Developments
with comparisons of the play
1895

Digitized with financial assistance from
Hermès India
a project facilitated by the Rotary Club of Bombay
on 10 August, 2018